



Ancestry of
Robert Wright Boyd Jr.
1911–1994

Robert Adam Boyd

**Ancestry of
Robert Wright Boyd Jr.,
1911–1994**



Robert Adam Boyd

Ancestry of Robert Wright Boyd Jr., 1911–1994

Including Sketches of the Boyd, Bushong, Ellmaker,
Gray, Lightner, Roberts, Rutter, and Steinmetz Families

Robert Adam Boyd

Robert Adam Boyd, Publisher
Covina, California

Robert Adam Boyd is an Assemblies of God minister and the grandson of Robert Wright Boyd Jr. In 2005 he published *Living History: The Story of Robert Jacob Boyd's Family Origins* (Library of Congress Control Number: 2005909585).

Published in 2007 by
Robert Adam Boyd
218 E. Puente St.
Covina, CA 91723
boydr1@georgetown.edu

© 2007 by Robert Adam Boyd
All rights reserved. Published 2007

Printed in the United States of America

Cover Background Image: Sketch made by John Oro of Robert Wright Boyd Jr. working as a "make up man" for Newsweek in 1938.

Library of Congress Control Number: 2007906330

For Bella

CONTENTS

Forward	vii
Preface	viii
Chart of Ancestors	ix
Introduction	x
Chapter 1 – Boyd	11
Chapter 2 – Bushong	49
Chapter 3 – Ellmaker	69
Chapter 4 – Gray	80
Chapter 5 – Lightner	82
Chapter 6 – Roberts	86
Chapter 7 – Rutter	101
Chapter 8 – Steinmetz	112
Appendix A – Ahnentafel	115
Appendix B – Portraits	120
Appendix C – Tombstones	130
Appendix D – Land Surveys	153
Appendix E – Signatures	162
Appendix F – Poems	163

FORWARD

My father, Robert W. Boyd Jr., derived his greatest pleasure from setting an example for others. At TIME Inc., where he spent most of his working life, he injected his boundless energy into his work and motivated his staff to do the same, simply by setting the pace. He was the last editor to leave on the nights that the magazine was put to bed, which meant that he bore the responsibility of making final edits and cuts that would impact the work of other writers, editors, and photographers. It also meant that, for many years, he worked every Saturday and Sunday. Later, when they changed the final edit to Saturday night, Dad would get home in the wee hours of Sunday morning, but he at least had part of the weekend off. He took pride in the fact that he would never ask any employee to do anything that he wouldn't, or couldn't, do himself, and that included working very long hours—whatever it took to get the job done.

Those who only knew my father from a business standpoint had great respect for his work ethic and his ability to accomplish very difficult tasks and overcome seemingly insurmountable timetables and deadlines with aplomb. Nevertheless, as a part of his family, my siblings and I saw Dad as an entirely different person, and we never realized how hard he worked until we were well into our teens. To us, our father put family first. It didn't make any difference that he worked weekends during our early years, or that even on his days off he frequently received long phone calls when big news was breaking. He always made us feel as if we were the most important part of his life. In fact, I have no doubt that, to my Dad, family was the most significant concern. Perhaps he spent more time at work than most fathers, but when he was home he was really home. Whether it was at our home in Old Greenwich, or at our summer place in the Catskills, Dad was the motivating force behind whatever the family did. He led the square dances, took us skiing, and ran the swimming meets. He also taught us how to fire pottery with the kiln, pound copper ashtrays with ball peen hammers, and tie all kinds of knots. He took us on overnight hikes in the mountains. He was the source of inspiration for last minute school projects or themes and was never too tired to proofread our essays, listen to and critique an oral presentation, or help drill us for upcoming tests. He was also the final judge and administrator of justice when we did something wrong, but I can never remember feeling that I was unfairly punished, and I certainly felt that he was administering discipline out of love.

He instilled in all of us the importance of family. We knew that no matter what happened, no matter what we did, no matter how awful something seemed, he and the family would be there to stand behind us. He had a belief that every person leaves their mark on this world by how they impact the lives of other people. He felt that the place to start was with family and that you should expand from there. He was driven by the desire to do the right thing and to set the right example. When he did make a mistake, he didn't let it drag him down; he did whatever was necessary to correct it, and he moved on. If he had regrets, we never saw them.

Since family was of paramount importance to him, knowledge of our forefathers—who they were, where they came from, and how they lived and died—would have intrigued him greatly. He would have been extremely proud (as I am) of the in-depth research and factual integrity exhibited in his grandson's work. He would also be pleased to know that family still remains the focal point of his offspring.

Robert Wright Boyd III

PREFACE

When I published my first book *Living History: The Story of Robert Jacob Boyd's Family Origins* in 2005, my goal was to preserve the stories and traditions that had been passed down in my family. While I had access to many primary sources that helped me write those stories, much of my work was based on secondary sources and traditions. While there is great value in those stories as they have been preserved, there has always been a certain level of circumspection on my part due to the types of sources I used. I began to discover errors in my work that were derived from errors in the secondary sources I had consulted. Those errors made me determined to republish my work based on more sound historical research through primary sources.

Through the course of my continued research into my family history, I was often discouraged by other authors who did not sufficiently document the information presented in their own works, which made it difficult to know whether or not the information presented was reliable. While I had included some level of documentation in my first work, it was at best an incomplete starting point for other researchers rather than a comprehensive documentation of the sources and evidence I had collected.

My original intention as I began this book was to publish a work covering the complete ancestry of my son Jacob and my daughter Bella. I soon realized, however, that the scope of such a project was beyond my capabilities at this point in my life. I decided instead to focus on one branch, namely the ancestry of my grandfather Robert Wright Boyd Jr.

The purpose of this book is to present a history of the ancestors of Robert Wright Boyd Jr. based on primary source materials. This is not to say that I have not consulted and included materials from secondary sources. What it does mean is that I have chosen not to use any secondary source materials that are not relatively contemporary to the time period in question and that are not strongly supported by primary source materials.

My approach in this text is to let the sources tell the story as much as possible and to the extent copyright law permits. While this does not always allow for the most fluid narrative, it permits greater transparency to the reader by clearly identifying the basis for the information presented. Furthermore, it preserves information that has been collected from a variety of repositories and locations across the country, hopefully saving others the trouble of repeating the same research.

A note about transcription methods is relevant. For published materials I have transcribed the text exactly as it appears in the original source, including punctuation, spelling, and grammar. For unpublished materials (such as wills), I have kept to the original punctuation, spelling, and grammar. The only change I have introduced to the text is the occasional paragraph break since older manuscript documents tend to have few if any paragraphs breaks, which makes the text much more difficult to absorb. I have also avoided inserting "[sic]" in the text for misspellings in unpublished materials except where not doing so might leave doubt as to whether my transcription is accurate.

I would like to thank my wife Martha for allowing me to spend ceaseless hours searching for and compiling the information contained in this book. I hope that this family history will be a valuable resource to my children and grandchildren (should God bless me with any) and help them know who they are and where they come from.

Robert Adam Boyd

CHART OF ANCESTORS

The following chart displays the ancestry of Robert Wright Boyd Jr. through five generations. It does not include every ancestor mentioned in this book, but rather its purpose is to provide an overview of how the families documented in this book are related to Robert Wright Boyd Jr. The only family not referenced below is the Lightner family, which is related through Mary Ellmaker's mother, Mary Elizabeth Lightner.



INTRODUCTION

The ancestry of Robert Wright Boyd Jr. is uniquely typical—typical in the sense that there are many others in this country whose ancestors came from similar places and have similar stories; unique in the sense that it is specific to him.

Robert Wright Boyd Jr. was descended primarily from Ulster Scots on his father's side and Germans on his mother's side. Not every line has been traced back to its country of origin, but what is known is that his ancestors include immigrants from the counties of Down and Armagh in Ireland; Welsh settlers in Chester County, Pennsylvania; French Huguenots; and Palatine German immigrants to Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. Many fled to escape the wars and religious persecution they experienced in Europe. Not surprisingly their countries of origin played an important role in determining their denominational affiliation. The Ulster Scots were Presbyterians, the French and Germans were members of the Reformed Church. Most immigrated in the early part of the eighteenth century, and all had arrived in America by 1830. In America they lived in Orange County, New York; New York City; southeastern Pennsylvania; and Essex and Warren counties in New Jersey.

The ancestors of Robert Wright Boyd Jr. engaged in many different professions and activities. Many, of course, were farmers as was most of the population in the early history of America. Occupations engaged in by the ancestors of Robert Wright Boyd Jr. outside of farming include baker, carman, tobacco importer, engineer, distiller, innkeeper, banker, merchant, and politician. Bob Boyd himself was a magazine editor. The ancestors of Robert Wright Boyd Jr. were also patriots who participated in efforts to govern and improve their local communities. Many served in the militias of their states or on committees appointed to oversee county affairs during the Revolutionary War. One served in the Union Army during the Civil War and engaged in his first conflict at the Battle of Gettysburg. Some were appointed to local offices in their respective towns, helping to ensure that basic government services were provided to their community. One served his country as a member of the United States House of Representatives. Most were religious men and women who were active in their local church.

The ancestors of Robert Wright Boyd Jr. were long-lived people. Bob's mother, Elsie Grace Bushong, lived longer than any other ancestor whose dates of birth and death are known; she reached the age of ninety-two years, ten months, and sixteen days. It is not surprising that her ancestral line was also long-lived. Her mother lived to the age of eighty-four, her grandmother to the age of eighty-three, her great-grandmother to the age of ninety-one, and her second great-grandmother also to the age of ninety-one. While there were many who lived to an advanced age, there were two who had their lives cut short at an early age. Elizabeth Gray died at the young age of twenty-five, while Bob's grandfather Robert Wright Boyd died at the age of forty-two as a result of contracting yellow fever in Cuba.

The earliest known reference to an ancestor of Robert Wright Boyd Jr. is a land patent record dated May 7, 1691, which records the naturalization of Koenradt Backer as well as the other inhabitants of Germantown. The earliest reference to a direct ancestor with the Boyd surname is the will of Samuel Boyd, which was written on February 7, 1757, and makes reference to Bob's third great-grandfather Nathaniel Boyd. The earliest photograph to be clearly identified as an ancestor of Robert Wright Boyd Jr. is one taken of Anthony Ellmaker Roberts in the mid-to-late-nineteenth century (see Appendix B).

CHAPTER 1 – BOYD

The first Boyd ancestor born in America was James S. Boyd, who was born in the Precinct of the Highlands, Ulster County, New York about September 1759.¹ Three years after his birth the Precinct of the Highlands was divided into the Precinct of New Windsor (where James was born) and the Precinct of Newburgh, both of which became part of Orange County in 1798. Although there is no primary source that directly states the names of James's parents, direct statements in secondary sources, which are well supported by primary source materials and circumstantial evidence, provide convincing proof of their identity.

William P. Boyd, an early historian of the family, provides the following account of the Boyds of New Windsor, New York.

This family went from Scotland to the northern part of Ireland in the latter part of the seventeenth or the fore part of the eighteenth century and settled in the County of Down. The name of the ancestor who left his native land and went hither is not known to the present generation. But, to the present generations of descendants of the family, it is known to consist of four brothers and one sister, whose names were Samuel, Robert, James, Nathaniel and Mary. Samuel the oldest, came over to New York city early in the eighteenth century, and finding this country a free place of rest from the hardships and religious wars of the Old World, aided and induced his brothers and sister to come here and settle. They all remained in New York city for a short time, then went up the Hudson River, and made a permanent home at New Windsor, Orange County, New York. They were all married, except Samuel, and had large families, which showed them to have been advanced in years of life.²

William P. Boyd's history is strongly supported by the following will of Samuel Boyd in which he leaves his properties in Ulster County and Orange County to his three brothers and his sister. In order to make sense of Samuel's will, it is important to know that he uses the term "sister" to represent both a female sibling as well as a sister-in-law. He also uses the term "cousin" in the looser sense of a person with a common ancestor; in particular, he refers to a nephew as "Cozen." Finally, the following will is evidence that Samuel died in 1757 since it was executed in February of that year and probated two months later on April 7.

In the name of God Amen I Samuell Boyd Taylor³ of the City of New York, being of sound mind and memory and considering the uncertainty of this frail and transitory life Do therefore make and ordain this my last Will and Testament that is to say First after all my Just Debts be paid and discharged I give and bequeath to my loving Brother Roberth Boyd being and lying in the County of Ulster in the Province of New York to say a Lot of Land containing one hundred and fifty one acers commonly called by the name of Boyds hall to him and his mail heirs after him forever. My Sister [i.e. sister-in-law] Janet Boyd is to have a living on the place

¹ James S. Boyd obituary, *Independent Republican*, Montgomery, New York, volume 4, number 12, 30 Oct 1840. James S. Boyd file, number S12260, *Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files*; micropublication M804B (Washington: National Archives), roll 307. The first source states that James S. Boyd died on October 10, 1840, at the age of eighty-one. The second source states that James was seventy-two years old on September 3, 1832, which means that his date of birth was between September 3 and October 10 in the year 1759.

² William P. Boyd, *History of the Boyd Family and Descendants* (Rochester, New York: John P. Smith Printing Co., 1912), 358.

³ The word "Taylor" represents Samuel's occupation rather than his last name.

during hir widdohud or tell the youngest child be of age I also give and bequeath to my loving Brother Natanyal Boyd the Lot of Land being and lying in the County of Oring [Orange] to say containing fifty six acers commonly called by the name of Boyds Grove to him and his maill heirs after him forever My loving Sister [i.e. sister-in-law] Margret Boyd is to have a living on it during hir widdohud or tell the youngist Child be of age and I forther bequeath to my Brother Netanyal Boyd Eighty five pounds curront money of New York to be payed upon Demand to him or his heirs after him I allso give and Bequeath to my loving Brother James Boyd a Lot of Land containing one hunderd acers being and lying in the County of Ulster commonly called Boyds folly I allso give and bequeath the said hundred acers to him and his heirs after him forever My loving Sister [i.e. sister-in-law] Mary Boyd is to have a living on it tell the youngist Child be of age or during hir widdohud I allso give and bequeath to my loving Sister Mary Waugh one hunderd acers of Land being and lying in the County of Ulster commonly called by the name of Boyds Promis to hir and hir mail heirs after hir forever and I allso farder order that if hir mail heirs should wair out, that hunderd acers of Land shall return to my loving Brother Netanyal Boyd mail heirs and I furder order that there shall be payed upon Demand to my Brother David and his Children one hunderd pounds New York Currency I furder order that the twenty pounds starling now lying in the hands of Mr. James Craig shall be for my loving Brother David and his Children in Ierland and I furder order that there shall be paid yearly to my Honourd Father three pounds starling during life I furder order that there shall be paid upon Demand £5, [a note in the margin reads, "His five pounds that was Mistuck,"] to my Cozen [i.e. nephew] Robert Boyd Black Smith and I furder order that every Brother Son that is named after me shall be payed tenn pounds and I furder order that all my other Goods and Cash shall be divided equely amungst my Brothers and Sisters and their Children Likewise I make and ordain Abraham VanGelder Cordwinder, Robert Boyd Black Smith James Boyd Farmer, Natanyel Boyd Farmer of the Province of New York to be Executors of this my last Will and Testament hereby utterly disallowing and Revoking all former Wills by me made In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the seventh day of February in the year of our Lord One thousand seven hundred and fifty seven in the thirtyeth year of his Majesty's Reign⁴

Robert Boyd, the first brother Samuel mentions in his will, was born in 1702 or 1703 and died on February 15, 1786.⁵ This data provides a general timeframe for the births and deaths of the other siblings. Robert's will, which was executed on May 2, 1781, and probated on June 17, 1786, states that he was a "yeoman" and lived in the Precinct of New Windsor. In his will Robert references (among others) his wife Jennet, a son named Robert, a son-in-law named George Harris, and a son-in-law named Robert Andrews. Also named are the children of his son Robert: John, Samuel, Jennet, Agnes, and Robert. James Boyd is named as a witness, and a comparison of James's signature on the will to a signature known to be that of James S. Boyd reveals that the two are one and the same. Thus it is clear from Robert's will that he was not the father of James S. Boyd. At the same time, Robert's selection of James as a witness to his will would suggest that they were close relatives.⁶

Although no extant primary sources have been found for James, the third brother mentioned in Samuel's will, William P. Boyd draws information about James and his family from the family Bible, which was brought with them from Ireland in 1756. According to the family Bible, James married twice. By his first wife Sarah, he had five children, whose names and years of birth are recorded in

⁴ Samuel Boyd will (1757), New York County Will Book 20: 219-221, New York County Surrogate's Court, New York, New York; microfilm number 497596, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah.

⁵ Robert Boyd tombstone, Little Britain Presbyterian Church cemetery, Orange County, New York (647 Station Road, Rock Tavern, New York 12575-5547; latitude: 41.477501, longitude: -74.125475). His tombstone states that he died on February 15, 1786, at the age of eighty-three.

⁶ Robert Boyd will (1786), Albany County Will Book AB: 135-137, Albany County Surrogate's Court, Albany, New York; microfilm number 481436, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah.

the Bible as follows: Samuel (1734/1735),⁷ Sarah (1738), Robert (1740), Mary (1742), and Jean (1749). By his second wife Mary, James had the following children: Agnes (born at sea on September 23, 1756), James (the page was torn where his date of birth should have been listed), Elizabeth (page torn), and David (born in New Windsor; date of birth torn out).⁸

William P. Boyd states that when James, the son of James and Mary, “became of age, he moved to Phelps, N. Y., where he died in 1830.”⁹ Thus it does not appear that James S. Boyd was the son of James Boyd since James S. Boyd lived in New Windsor and died in 1840. Nor was he the son of Samuel (born 1734/1735) or Robert (born 1740), who were old enough to have been the father of James S. Boyd. Both Samuel and Robert did have their own sons named James, but Samuel’s son James was born in 1770 and moved to Connecticut about 1795,¹⁰ and Robert’s son James was his fifth child,¹¹ which would make it extremely unlikely for him to have been born in 1759 since Robert was born in 1740.

In presenting the history of the second brother mentioned in Samuel’s will, William P. Boyd records a letter written in 1852 by Julia P. Ward, a great-granddaughter of Nathaniel Boyd. The grammar and punctuation of the following excerpt are less than clear, but the text below is an exact representation of what is published in William P. Boyd’s book.

Nathaniel was married in Ireland (as my grandfather John, who was born March 24, 1746, was only eight years of age when he arrived in America). By his first wife he had Jane, known afterwards as Jane Butler, who was born in 1744, and whose descendants are now living in Ohio.

John, my grandfather lived for sometime in Orange County, New York. He afterwards removed to Amenia, N. Y., where he died. Samuel, James, and Mary (who married William Bradner), Nathaniel and Martha (married a Holman), Jane, Elizabeth, Nathaniel, Mary (married a Tompson and settled in Esopus, New York, and her children still reside there). Charles, Hannah (married Alexander), James, Robert W., Alexander, Nathaniel married for his third wife Jane Johnson, and died at my grandfather’s in Little Britain, at an advanced age.¹²

In an earlier version of his history of the Boyd family, William P. Boyd states the following about Nathaniel’s son James.

James Boyd, the third son, lived at Little Britain, N. Y. His family consisted of Eleven children, namely: 1st. Martha; 2nd. James; 3d. Elizabeth; 4th. Nathaniel; 5th. Mary; 6th. James; 7th. Charles; 8th. Hannah; 9th Robert W.; 10th. John; 11th. Alexander.¹³

William also records a letter written in 1908 by N. T. Boyd, whose primary source of information was John Boyd, a great-grandson of James Boyd, one of the four brothers who came to New York from Ireland. An excerpt from N. T. Boyd’s letter follows.

⁷ Samuel Boyd tombstone, Little Britain Presbyterian Church cemetery, Orange County, New York (647 Station Road, Rock Tavern, New York 12575-5547; latitude: 41.477501, longitude: -74.125475). Although William P. Boyd records Samuel’s year of birth as 1731, Samuel’s tombstone states that he died on March 27, 1801, in his sixty-seventh year.

⁸ William P. Boyd, *History of the Boyd Family and Descendants* (Rochester, New York: John P. Smith Printing Co., 1912), 373.

⁹ William P. Boyd, *History of the Boyd Family and Descendants* (Rochester, New York: John P. Smith Printing Co., 1912), 373.

¹⁰ William P. Boyd, *History of the Boyd Family and Descendants* (Rochester, New York: John P. Smith Printing Co., 1912), 364.

¹¹ William P. Boyd, *History of the Boyd Family and Descendants* (Rochester, New York: John P. Smith Printing Co., 1912), 373.

¹² William P. Boyd, *History of the Boyd Family and Descendants* (Rochester, New York: John P. Smith Printing Co., 1912), 359.

¹³ William P. Boyd, *History of the Boyd Family, and Descendants: With an Historical Chapter of the “Ancient Family of Boyds,” in Scotland, and a Complete Record of Their Descendants in Kent, New Windsor and Middletown, N. Y., Northumberland Co., PA., and Boston, Mass., from 1740 to 1884* (Conesus, New York: Boyd’s Job Printing Establishment, 1884), 245.

Nathaniel was married in Ireland, doubtless in the County of Down, as he embarked at Belfast for America with his family. His first wife was known as Margaret Beck and the second as Martha Monsel. But as to the last marriage whether it took place in Ireland or America is not known, but doubtless in America, and his third wife was Jane Johnson. He lived and died at Little Britain at an old age, leaving a large family like his brother James.¹⁴

The same John Boyd who corresponded with N. T. Boyd published a book in 1873 in which he writes the following about the family of Nathaniel Boyd.

NATHANIEL BOYD, the fourth brother, lived in Little Britain Parish, New Windsor, and had sixteen children by his first and second wives.

BY MARGARET BECK.

I. JANE, w. of ----- Butler.

II. JOHN, of Amenias, N. Y.

III. SAMUEL.

IV. JAMES S.

V. MARY, w. of William Bradner.

VI. NATHANIEL.

VII. MARTHA, w. of ----- Homan.

BY MARTHA MONSEL.

VIII. JANE.

IX. ELIZABETH.

X. NATHANIEL.

XI. MARY, w. of ----- Thompson of Esopus.

XII. CHARLES.

XIII. HANNAH, w. of ----- Alexander.

XIV. JANE.

XV. ROBERT W.

XVI. NATHANIEL.¹⁵

Thus according to John Boyd, James S. Boyd was the son of Nathaniel Boyd. Careful study, however, reveals some problems with the list of children as recorded by John Boyd. (The same problems exist in the list of children recorded by Julia P. Ward.) It is extremely odd that Nathaniel would give the same name to more than one of his children. While the practice of naming a child after a previous child who had died young was fairly common in that time period, it was unheard of to give a child the same name as a living sibling. This, however, is exactly what appears in John Boyd's list of Nathaniel Boyd's children. For example, John Boyd lists the name Jane three times, but it is clear that the first Jane lived long enough to marry a man by the last name of Butler. Similarly, John Boyd lists the name Mary twice, but it is clear that the first Mary lived long enough to marry William Bradner. John Boyd also lists the name Nathaniel three times, which is an oddity.

This mystery is solved in part when one examines the probate records for James S. Boyd. At the time of James's death, New York law required that every legal heir of a deceased person be identified and contacted whenever a petition for probate was made. The following record, which identifies James's next of kin, is preserved in the will books of the Orange County Surrogate's Court.

¹⁴ William P. Boyd, *History of the Boyd Family and Descendants* (Rochester, New York: John P. Smith Printing Co., 1912), 375.

¹⁵ John Boyd, *Annals and Family Records of Winchester, Conn., with Exercises of the Centennial Celebration, on the 16th and 17th Days of August, 1871* (Hartford, Connecticut: Case, Lockwood & Brainaird, 1873), 314.

The People of the State of New York: To Martha Howman of the town of New Windsor County of Orange and State of New York Samuel Finley of the Town County & State aforesaid, Jane Wear William Wright of the Town of Newburgh County & State aforesaid the said William Wright Special Guardian of Elizabeth Finley & James Finley Infants¹⁶ John Alexander & Hannah his wife of the Town of Montgomery County & State aforesaid Robert W Boyd John Boyd of the town of Hamptonburgh County & State aforesaid Elliott Thompson Mary his Wife of the County of Ulster in the State aforesaid Town unknown Nathaniel Boyd of the City of New York Charles Boyd of the State of Illinois County & Town unknown the next of kin of James S Boyd late of the town of New Windsor in the County of Orange deceased. Greeting: You are hereby cited to be and appear before the Surrogate of the County of Orange at the Orange Hotel in Newburgh in said County on the thirteenth day of January next at ten O'clock in the forenoon of that day, to attend the probate of a certain instrument in writing, purporting to be the Last Will and Testament of said deceased, bearing date the third day of December in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty three on the application of James Waugh & Robert Blake claiming to be the Executors thereof Which said Will relates to both real & personal Estate¹⁷

The will of James S. Boyd (which follows later in this text) makes it clear that the people named above are his children and not his siblings (except for the Finleys, who are his grandchildren). Accordingly, the probate document transcribed above proves that the following children were actually the children of James S. Boyd rather than the children of Nathaniel Boyd.

- VII. MARTHA, w. of ----- Homan.
- VIII. JANE.
- X. NATHANIEL.
- XI. MARY, w. of ----- Thompson of Esopus.
- XII. CHARLES.
- XIII. HANNAH, w. of ----- Alexander.
- XV. ROBERT W.

The other children listed by John Boyd present more of a mystery. Elizabeth, listed as number IX above, is almost certainly the daughter of James S. Boyd since there is a cemetery marker for Elizabeth Boyd Finley that records her year of birth as 1789 and her year of death as 1838.¹⁸ Child XIV, Jane, may be a transcription error for James S. Boyd's son John, who is named in the aforementioned probate record. Child XVI, Nathaniel, is hard to explain since child X, Nathaniel, was alive in 1850.¹⁹

This error with respect to the children of Nathaniel is probably explained by a misinterpretation of a family record, such as entries in a family Bible. If James S. Boyd was the youngest child of Nathaniel Boyd, and if James S. Boyd's children were listed immediately after him in a Bible record or other family history document, it would be easy to misinterpret the record and assign those children to Nathaniel instead of to James. Or the error may simply be the result of an elderly family member confusing the generations while passing on the family history. At the same time, the error supports the familial connection between Nathaniel Boyd and James S. Boyd because it would be difficult to

¹⁶ The term "Infants" in this context connotes legal minors rather than babies.

¹⁷ James S. Boyd probate letter, Orange County Will Book L: 116, Orange County Surrogate's Court, Goshen, New York.

¹⁸ Glenn T. Marshall, "Re: Church Location," email message from <HistoryNW@aol.com> to author, 9 May 2005; Marshall is the town historian for New Windsor. This email contains a transcript of the people in Marshall's burial database for Orange County with the name of Boyd. Included is a listing for Elizabeth Boyd Finley, who, according to Marshall's burial records, was the wife of James Finley and was buried at "Covenanter Church."

¹⁹ Nathaniel J. Boyd household, 1850 U.S. census, New York County, New York, population schedule, New York Ward 13, page 163, dwelling 158, family 623; National Archives micropublication M432, roll 550.

mistake the children of one for the children of the other unless Nathaniel and James S. were closely related.

Circumstantial evidence supports the idea that James S. Boyd had to be a descendant of one of the three brothers who emigrated from Ireland and settled in New Windsor. The only Boyds listed in the New Windsor town records before 1790 are Robert Boyd, Robert Boyd Jr., possibly Robert the son of James (there are many references to "Robert Boyd" which are difficult to assign definitively to one of the three adult men named Robert during that time period), Samuel Boyd (son of the immigrant James), and Nathaniel Boyd.²⁰ The same is true for the 1790 U.S. census of New Windsor, which lists the following Boyds as heads of household: Nathaniel Boyd, Robert Boyd Jr., Samuel Boyd (son of the immigrant James), David Boyd (son of the immigrant James), and James S. Boyd. Since James S. Boyd was born in New Windsor (or the Precinct of the Highlands as it was then called) in 1759 and there are no other references in that time period to Boyds in New Windsor unrelated to the three brothers, it seems that James S. Boyd would have to be descended from one of the three immigrant brothers who settled in New Windsor.

The conclusion to be drawn from the evidence presented above is that James S. Boyd was the son of Nathaniel Boyd and Margaret Beck, who were married about 1743, probably in County Down, Ireland. A church record for Nathaniel's nephew Robert Boyd (son of Nathaniel's brother Robert) states that Robert Boyd was born in Ballyhalbert,²¹ which is a village in County Down. Perhaps Nathaniel and his family lived there as well. The mention of Margaret in the will of Nathaniel's brother Samuel constitutes a primary source reference to their marriage. Nathaniel and Margaret were both born between about 1710 and 1725, probably in County Down. In 1754 or 1755 they left Ireland for America, departing from Belfast with their son John and probably their daughter Jane, their son Nathaniel,²² and their son Samuel.²³ Whether their daughter Mary was born in Ireland or New York is not clear. The family spent a short period of time in New York City before making their way to Ulster County. Whether or not Nathaniel ever occupied the fifty-six-acre tract of land in Orange County known as "Boyds Grove" is unknown. What is known is that on July 12, 1759, Nathaniel purchased land from his brother Robert in the Precinct of the Highlands as recorded in the following indenture.

This Indenture made the twelfth Day of July in the thirty third year of the reign of sovereign Lord George The second by the Grace of God of Great Britain France and Ireland King Defender of the faith and in the year of our Lord One thous seven hundred and fifty nine Between Robert Boyd of the precinct of the Highlands in the County of Ulster and province of New York Blacksmith & Jannet his wife of the first part and Nathaniel Boyd of the precinct and County aforesaid yeoman of the Second part Witnesseth that the said Robert Boyd and

²⁰ Glenn T. Marshall, compiler, Town of New Windsor Historic Records Online <<http://town.new-windsor.ny.us/Histindex.htm>>, data downloaded 23 Jun 2007; original data found in New Windsor Precinct Records Minute Book, 1763-1796, Town Clerk's Office, New Windsor, New York.

²¹ Ralph H. Weller, compiler, "Records of the Associate Reformed Church, Newburgh, Orange County, New York, 1798-1850: Together with the Marriages of the Rev. Joseph McCarrell, Pastor There, 1823-1864," Nov 1981, Orange County Genealogical Society, Goshen, New York, page 1.

²² Marilyn Terry, Dan Burrows, and Stella Higby, editors, *Records from Newburgh, New Windsor and Other Nearby Towns: Being a Collection of Gathered Church and Cemetery Records from the Historical Papers of Newburgh Bay and the Highlands, and Other Secondary Sources Published in Their Original Format* (Goshen, New York: Orange County Genealogical Society, 1997), 175; originally published as George Hamilton Morrison, *Inscriptions on Stones, Monuments and Tombs in the Burying Ground at Little Britain, Orange County, N. Y., October 1, 1909* (Newburgh, New York: no publisher, 1909). This source records a transcription of Nathaniel's tombstone that states that he died on March 14, 1775, at the age of twenty-two years, eleven months, and ten days, which would place his date of birth on April 4, 1753.

²³ William P. Boyd, *History of the Boyd Family and Descendants* (Rochester, New York: John P. Smith Printing Co., 1912), 381. William P. Boyd records that Samuel was born in County Down on June 7, 1754.

Jannet his [wife] for and [in]²⁴ Consideration of the sum of thirty pounds Current money of Newyork to them in hand well and truly Paid by the said Nathaniel Boyd before the Ensealing and Delivery of these presents the receipt whereof they The said Robert Boyd and Jannet his wife do hereby Confiss and acknowledge and For Diverse other Good Causes and Considerations them thereunto Moveing they The said Robert Boyd and Jannet his wife have Granted Bargained and sold aliened Released and Confirmed and by these presents do fully freely and Absolutely Grant Bargain and Sell aline release and confirm unto the said Nathaniel Boyd (in his Actual possession now being) and to his heirs and Assigns forever all that Certain Lott of Land Situate Lying and being In the precinct of the Highlands in the County of Ulster and province of new york Aforesaid being part of a Certain Tract of Land Granted by Letters Patent Under the Great Seal of the province of Newyork to Phineas McIntosh Beginning at a stake and heap of Stones about it in the East Side of A Small Swamp in the Line of Joseph Swezeys Lands and runs from thence South Sixty Two Degrees and Thirty minutes East Twenty Nine Chains along aine [sic] of Marked Trees To the Land of Josiah Reeder then along his Line North thirty Degrees and Thirty minutes East Nineteen Chains to the Land of Caleb Diller Then along his Line north Sixty two Degrees and thirty Minutes west twenty Nine Chains to a stake in the Line of the Said Joseph Swezey's Land and Then along his Line South Thirty Degrees and Thirty Minutes and nineteen Chains to the place of beginning Containing fifty four acres and three Roods and also all that certain piece of meadow Ground Beginning at Red Oak Sapling marked on four sides Standing in the Line of the southwest Side of the said hereby Granted Lott of land and runs thence South thirty Eight Degrees west Eight Chains then south fifty two Degrees East two Chains and North fifty two Degrees west two chains and fifty Links to the place of Beginning Containing two acres...²⁵

The preceding indenture (which was witnessed and recorded into the deed book by George Clinton, who was appointed as County Clerk that year and would later become Vice President under Thomas Jefferson) records Nathaniel's occupation as yeoman (or farmer). Nathaniel is also referred to as a "farmer" in his brother Samuel's will. In addition to farming, Nathaniel was involved in public service in the Precinct of New Windsor, where he was selected Overseer of the Poor in 1767, Overseer of the Roads for Hunting Grove (an area west of Little Britain) in 1775, Constable and Collector in 1777, and Path Master for an unnamed private road in 1782 and 1783.²⁶ The name Nathaniel Boyd is also found among those enlisted in the Second Regiment of Ulster County Militia during the Revolutionary War.²⁷ Nathaniel probably received five hundred acres of land for his service as he is listed among those who received land bounty rights.²⁸ The name Nathaniel Boyd also appears on the rolls of one of the regiments of Levies,²⁹ namely, Captain Johannes Hardenburgh's³⁰ company of Colonel Frederick Weissenfels's regiment.³¹

²⁴ The words "wife" and "in" are absent in the original document but certainly intended.

²⁵ Ulster County Deeds, volume EE: 495-498, Ulster County Clerk's Office, Kingston, New York; microfilm number 944742, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah.

²⁶ Glenn T. Marshall, compiler, Town of New Windsor Historic Records Online <<http://town.new-windsor.ny.us/Histindex.htm>>, data downloaded 23 Jun 2007; original data found in New Windsor Precinct Records Minute Book, 1763-1796, pages 5, 22, 25, 38, 39, Town Clerk's Office, New Windsor, New York.

²⁷ New York State Comptroller's Office, *New York in the Revolution as Colony and State: A Compilation of Records from the Office of the State Comptroller*, 2 volumes (Albany, New York: J. B. Lyon Company, 1904), 1: 261. There is no proof that this is a reference to the Nathaniel Boyd in question other than the fact that there does not appear to be another Nathaniel Boyd in Ulster County at the time of the Revolutionary War.

²⁸ New York State Comptroller's Office, *New York in the Revolution as Colony and State: A Compilation of Records from the Office of the State Comptroller*, 2 volumes (Albany, New York: J. B. Lyon Company, 1904), 1: 12, 261.

²⁹ The military forces of New York were divided into three classes: the Militia, which could only be called out of the state for three months; the Levies, which were made up of men drafted from the Militia as well as directly from the population and who could be called upon to serve outside of the state for their entire term; and the Line, which were regiments in the service of the United States under General George Washington.

It is not known when Nathaniel's wife Margaret died, and there are no primary source references to a second wife named Martha Monsel. There is a record, however, of Nathaniel's marriage to Jane Johnston (as her surname appears in the record), which took place on October 20, 1782, at New Windsor Presbyterian Church.³² Nathaniel and Jane continued to reside in New Windsor as Nathaniel is listed as a head of household in the 1790 U.S. census along with another male over sixteen and a female.³³ He does not appear as a head of household in the 1800 U.S. census. However, John Boyd's household lists two males over the age of forty-five and two females over the age of forty-five. This is likely Nathaniel's son with whom Nathaniel and his wife were probably living at the time. That Nathaniel was living with his son John is supported by the claim of Julia P. Ward that Nathaniel Boyd died at the home of her grandfather, John Boyd, in Little Britain.³⁴ It is also supported by the fact that John Boyd was appointed as one of the administrators for the estate of Nathaniel Boyd. The letter of administration for Nathaniel Boyd's estate, dated December 28, 1807, is addressed to "John Boyd a son, and John Morrison a friend of Nathaniel Boyd late of the Town of New Windsor in the County of Orange deceased."³⁵ While the year of Nathaniel's birth is unknown, it is clear by the letter of administration for his estate that he died before December 28, 1807, having lived to a very old age, almost certainly exceeding the age of eighty and perhaps even exceeding the age of ninety. Nothing is known for sure about Nathaniel's wife Jane; however there is a woman over the age of forty-five named Jane Boyd listed directly beneath James S. Boyd in the 1810 U.S. census.³⁶ This is probably Nathaniel's widow.

Nothing is known about the early life of Nathaniel's son, James S. Boyd, except that he grew up in New Windsor. Just a month or two before his seventeenth birthday, James enlisted in the New York Militia and fought periodically throughout the Revolutionary War. The following detailed account of his service is found in his application for a pension from the United States government.

On this third day of September in the year 1832 personally appeared in Open Court before the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas in and for the County of Orange aforesaid now sitting at the Academy in the Village of Newburgh it being a Court of Record James Boyd Resident of the Town of New Windsor in the County aforesaid aged seventy two years who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed June 7th 1832

That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers and served as herein stated

³⁰ New York State Comptroller's Office, *New York in the Revolution as Colony and State: A Compilation of Records from the Office of the State Comptroller*, 2 volumes (Albany, New York: J. B. Lyon Company, 1904), 1: 199. Johannes Hardenburgh also commanded at one time the Fourth Regiment of Ulster County Militia, which indicates that he was from Ulster County like Nathaniel.

³¹ New York State Comptroller's Office, *New York in the Revolution as Colony and State: A Compilation of Records from the Office of the State Comptroller*, 2 volumes (Albany, New York: J. B. Lyon Company, 1904), 1: 71. Berthold Fernow, *Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York*, volume 15 (1887; reprinted as *New York in the Revolution*, Baltimore, Maryland: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1999), 329.

³² Gertrude A. Barker, compiler, *New Windsor Presbyterian Church Record, 1774-1796* (Newtown, Connecticut: no publisher, 1927), 10; microfilm number 529189, item 1, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah.

³³ Nathaniel Boyd household, 1790 U.S. census, Town of New Windsor, Ulster County, New York, page 230, line 39; National Archives micropublication M637, roll 6.

³⁴ William P. Boyd, *History of the Boyd Family and Descendants* (Rochester, New York: John P. Smith Printing Co., 1912), 359.

³⁵ Nathaniel Boyd letter of administration (1807), Orange County Letters of Administration Book C: 213, Orange County Surrogate's Court, Goshen, New York.

³⁶ Jane Boyd household, 1810 U.S. census, Town of New Windsor, Orange County, New York, page 289, line 25; National Archives micropublication M252, roll 29.

That in the month of August in the year 1776 Deponent joined the company of Militia commanded by Captain William Tellford of the Regiment of Colonel James McLaughry of the Town of New Windsor in the county of Orange aforesaid and continued to serve either with said Company or detachments of it from that time until the termination of the Revolutionary War

In the month and year last aforesaid said Company was ordered down to Fort Montgomery on a general alarm under the command of the said William Tellford James Faulkner and Alexander Beaty were Lieutenants we marched down through the Mountains leaving West Point on the hand³⁷ remained at that Post eight days and were then discharged. Captain John Belknaps Company of Intfantry was there and part of Duboises Regiment and Clintons Regiment of Continental troops & McLaughrys Regiment of Militia deponent belonged Captain Moodys Company of Artillery was also stationed there we returned back the same way we went

In the month of September thereafter we were again ordered down to fort Montgomery aforesaid under the command of the officers aforesaid In going and returning we pursued the same route before mentioned and remained there one half month the same continental troops were there and a great many Militia but what Regiments deponent cannot now recollect

December thirteenth in the year last aforesaid Deponent was ordered with said Company and officers aforesaid Pyrrasmus [Paramus] in the State of New Jersey and remained there one month to guard the pass through the highlands Immediately thereafter deponent was ordered with a detachment to Peek Kill [Peekskill] in the County of Westchester and was stationed at Fort Independence under the command of an officer whose name deponent cannot recollect and served there one fortnight we went down by watter from New Windsor there were three or four companies of Militia Stationed there

In the latter part of the month of March in the year 1777 said company was again ordered to march to said Fort under the command of the officers aforesaid we proceeded by land to New Windsor there embarked on board a Sloop and arrived at that place the same evening We remained there eight days expecting an attack from the British who then occupied New York and threatened to seize the Military Posts in the mountains for the purpose of cutting of [sic] the ~~supplies~~ communication between the Eastern States and the west side of said River that during the time aforesaid deponent was stationed with said Company at fort Clinton directly opposite to fort Montgomery on the same side of the River but on the South side of Popelos Kill [Popolopen Creek] under the command of Colonel McLaughry Brigadier General James Clinton commanded fort Clinton & Major General George Clinton was commander in chief that at the expiration of said term said alarm having subsided said company returned home and remained at home in said Town of New Windsor until the month of April [illegible word or words] same year in which month according to deponents recollection Danbury in the State of Connecticut was [line is only partially legible and may read, "taken and occupied by the British troops"] immediately after which this deponent marched with said company to fort Clinton and alarm having been given and the enemy being again expected to attempt a landing in the Highlands said company proceeded by West Point to said Fort Clinton and this deponent and said company served in said fort under the officers before named eight days when said company again returned home in the month of May following this deponent with ten other men belonging to said company were detached for one month to serve at the fort last named under the same officers before mentioned which he did at the expiration whereof deponent with said Detachment returned home

³⁷ The phrase "on the hand" is correctly transcribed although its meaning is not entirely clear.

In the month of August thereafter said company was ordered again to proceed to said fort in consequence of another alarm which they did by land and this deponent remained at the same under the command of the same officers two days and then returned home in the month of September next thereafter this deponent together with a part of said Company were detached to garrison said fort and remained there one half month under the immediate command of Captain Vail said detachment proceeded to said fort by land on the fifth day of October in the year one thousand seven hundred and seventy seven there was another alarm at said fort and the deponent together with all the men belonging to said company were again ordered to repair to said fort which they did by water to West Point and from there by land under the command of the same officers that on the sixth day of October said fort was attacked as well as fort Clinton by a detachment of the British Army under the command of General Henry Clinton & Colonel Campbell the former led on the detachment against Fort Clinton and the latter that which attacked fort Montgomery Colonel Campbell was severely wounded and died about midnight Colonel McLaughry who commanded fort Clinton was also severely wounded next day after said battle the deponent was ordered with said company to New Windsor to prevent the Enemy from landing on their way to Kingston to which they proceeded and burnt the said Town about the same time of the capture of Burgoyne after having served three weeks said company was again discharged and returned home about the first of November thereafter this deponent together with said company under the command of the officers aforesaid were again ordered into actual service for the purpose of executing a fortification at Nicholls Point near New Windsor and continued in actual service one month and an half at the expiration of said term said company was again discharged and each man returned to his respective home it being the end of that campaign

In the month of March in the year one thousand seven hundred and seventy eight this deponent was again detached with a part of said company under the command of Captain Felter to keep guard and erect fortifications to which place they repaired by watter from New Windsor that said deponent served at West Point one half month during which time General Wisner commanded the Militia and General Pattison the continental troops General Kosciusko [Thaddeus Kosciusko] was chief Engineer according to the best of this deponents recollection after said one half-months service as aforesaid this deponent together with said detachment were honorably discharged

In the month of September in the year one thousand seven hundred and seventy eight deponent was detached with a part of said company under the command of Captain Vail against the Indians at Nepionoy [Napanoch] on the West side of Shawangunk Mountains it then being an Indian frontier and continued in service under said Vail one half month that in December thereafter this deponent [illegible line] [comp]any under the command of Colonel Newkirk Lieutenant Rose being second in command and served at that time one half month on the Indian frontier

In the spring of the year 1779 this deponent was again detached from said company under the command of the said Lieutenant Beaty against the Indians at Nepionoy [Napanoch] aforesaid and continued in said service one fortnight and was then discharged in June in the year last aforesaid this deponent together with the whole of said company was ordered to West Point there being a General Alarm and an expectation that the British intended to make an attack on that Post that said company with this deponent proceeded to that post by watter that General Patterson then commanded that post according to the best of Deponents recollection and belief this deponent served at West Point as aforesaid eight days and was then discharged and then returned home

In August in the year last aforesaid deponent was drafted from said company to go against the Indians deponent went accordingly under the command of Lieutenant David Monell Moses Philips Major against the Indians at Peenpack [Port Jervis] on the neversink River in the

County of Ulster at that time and then an Indian frontier and served as aforesaid one month that in the month of September thereafter this deponent was detached under the command of the said Captain William Tellford against the Indians at Nepenoy [Napanoch] aforesaid one half month and served during said term in the month of October thereafter there was a general Alarm at Peenpack [Port Jervis] aforesaid from the Indians at which time the deponent was again ordered out together with the whole of said company under the command of the said Captain Tellford said company remained at Peenpack [Port Jervis] one week until said alarm had subsided and was then discharged and returned home.

In the month of April thereafter said company was again ordered against the Indians at Mamakating in the County of Ulster aforesaid where deponent went with said company and remained one half month at that place and was then discharged and deponent also saith that in the month of June in the year one thousand seven hundred and eighty said company with deponent was ordered to West Point upon an alarm that they went by watter from New Windsor and remained there eight days under the command of the aforesaid officers ~~and~~ General Arnold General Arnold [sic] commanded West Point at the time he [the deponent not General Arnold] well recollects seeing Kouiskio [Thaddeus Kosciusko] & Putnam there, In October thereafter deponent as one of said company was ordered to Peenpack [Port Jervis] aforesaid against the Indians under the command of the officers aforesaid upon a general alarm and remained there one week and was then discharged

And deponent also saith that said company volunteered to serve during the War and held themselves in readiness to march at a minutes warning that the officers of said Company are all dead and that but very few of the men who served with this deponent now survives most of whom are superannuated³⁸ That the County of Orange for a considerable part of the War was surrounded by the Enemy having the British on the South and the Indians on the West and North West That in consequence of its peculiar position with respect to the enemy the company to which he belonged was always on the alert and almost continually in active service in protecting the frontier against hostile invasions That the said county was greatly infested by Tories who took refuge in the surrounding Mountains That these different periods of service were generally short and at the expiration they were relieved by other Troops who in their turn were relieved by others That in [two or three illegible words] consequence of being sometimes detached to serve under officers with whom he was not acquainted he cannot in some instances recollect their names and in consequence of serving with men detached from different parts of the Country with whom he was not acquainted he cannot at this distance of time and at his advanced age be more particular That he well recollects That at the Battle of Fort Montgomery Captain Moody commanded a company of Artillery Captain John Belknap now deceased commanded a company of Infantry and that Colonel Dubois afterwards General Dubois was at the Battle and also Colonel Livingston who he understood happened there accidentally and hearing that a battle was to be expected staid to see the result deponent also saith that said Captain John Belknap was afterwards a pensioner of the United States under the law of 1818 as deponent has been informed and believes to be true That the respective periods of Service were so frequent and the intervals so short and uncertain that written discharges for those short periods of service were never given and as the company had volunteered to serve for & during the War they were discharged by the by the [sic] peace as a Matter of course And deponent cannot recollect nor does he believe that a written discharge was ever given to any man belonging to said Company and Deponent also saith That Joseph Beaty William Sly William Beaty and [blank space in original] whose affidavits are annexed served in the same Company with deponent and are known to his services as stated in their

³⁸ The term superannuated can mean (1) retired because of age or infirmity or (2) too old for use, work, service or a position. James probably uses this term to indicate that most of those who served with him were too old to be able to testify as witnesses to his service.

respective affidavits James McMichael whose affidavit is also annexed is acquainted with the residue of said service of this Deponent

And in answer [sic] to the interrogatories of the Court Deponent saith That he was born in the Town of New Windsor County of Orange aforesaid in the year 1759 has a record of his age in his family bible at home That he was living when called into service in the Town of New Windsor aforesaid That he has lived there since the Revolutionary War and that he now lives in that Town That he was enrolled in said Company and ordered to hold himself in readiness to march at a minutes warning throughout the War and that he did march accordingly when called on That the names of the Regular officers who served with the troops when he served were General George Clinton General James Clinton Colonel Lewis Dubois Colonel James Livingston Captain Moody Captain Machin and Captain John Belknap That He Recollects serving with a part of Duboises & Clintons Continental Regiments Moodys and Machins Company of Artillery and the Militia Regiments of Colonel McLaughry & Colonel Hawthorn and that he served in Fort Montgomery Fort Clinton Fort Independence West Point Nicholls Point and on the Indian frontier as stated in his affidavit That he never received a written discharge That he is acquainted with William Sly and William Beaty who can testify to his character and their belief of his services

He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present and declares that his name is not on the Pension Roll of the Agency of any State³⁹

Besides his own pension file, James's service during the Revolutionary War is also recorded in other sources. His name is found in the New York State Treasurer's Pay Books, which were kept in the New York State Comptroller's Office. These records show that he was an enlisted man in the Second Regiment of "Ulster County Militia" under "Colonel James McLaghry."⁴⁰ James is also mentioned in the pension application of William Beatty, who refers to James as a fellow soldier and close acquaintance.⁴¹

James states in his pension that he continued to live in New Windsor after the Revolutionary War, and this statement is verified by census records, which list him in the Town of New Windsor, Orange County,⁴² New York between 1790 and 1840.⁴³ The 1825 New York State census provides some detailed information on James's property. It records that he owned a certain amount of improved land (the number of acres is cut off in the film of the census record) along with twelve cattle, two horses, and twelve hogs. It also shows that his family had produced fifteen yards of "fulled cloth"

³⁹ James S. Boyd file, number S12260, *Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files*; micropublication M804B (Washington: National Archives), roll 307.

⁴⁰ New York State Comptroller's Office, *New York in the Revolution as Colony and State: A Compilation of Records from the Office of the State Comptroller*, 2 volumes (Albany, New York: J. B. Lyon Company, 1904), 1: 191.

⁴¹ William Beaty file, number S12194, *Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files*; micropublication M804A (Washington: National Archives), roll 193.

⁴² Until 1798 New Windsor was part of Ulster County rather than Orange County.

⁴³ James Boyd household, 1790 U.S. census, Town of New Windsor, Ulster County, New York, page 229, line 33; National Archives micropublication M637, roll 6. James Boyd household, 1800 U.S. census, Town of New Windsor, Orange County, New York, page 270, line 25; National Archives micropublication M32, roll 21. James Boyd household, 1810 U.S. census, Town of New Windsor, Orange County, New York, page 289, line 24; National Archives micropublication M252, roll 29. James S. Boyd household, 1820 U.S. census, Town of New Windsor, Orange County, New York, page 195, line 14; National Archives micropublication M33, roll 64. James S. Boyd household, 1825 New York State census, Town of New Windsor, Orange County Clerk's Office, Goshen, New York; microfilm number 834632, item 1, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah. James S. Boyd household, 1830 U.S. census, Town of New Windsor, Orange County, New York, page 104, line 24; National Archives micropublication M19, roll 113. Jas. S. Boyd household, 1835 New York State census, Town of New Windsor, Orange County Clerk's Office, Goshen, New York; microfilm number 834632, item 2, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah. James S. Boyd household, 1840 U.S. census, Town of New Windsor, Orange County, New York, page 67, line 4; National Archives micropublication M704, roll 322.

and sixty yards of “linen, cotton, or other thin cloths” during the preceding year.⁴⁴ By 1835 James had ceased much of this work and gotten rid of much of his property. The New York State census of that year records that he no longer occupied improved land and owned only two cattle, one horse, and four hogs. His family did not produce any cloth or linen in that year.⁴⁵

James Boyd is also listed multiple times in local records. The precinct records for New Windsor show that James lived in the community of Little Britain.⁴⁶ The records further indicate that James was chosen as an overseer of certain roads in the years 1797, 1799, 1805, 1813, and 1815.⁴⁷ James was also a leader of his church, the Associate Reformed Congregation (also known as the Little Britain Presbyterian Church), where records list him as an elder in the years 1833 and 1837,⁴⁸ although he probably served as an elder for many additional years.

A document in James’s pension file dated June 8, 1833, records that for “many years past” he had not “mixed in society as he had been accustomed to do,”⁴⁹ which indicates that his health may have been deteriorating over a long period of time towards the end of his life. James died in New Windsor on October 10, 1840. His obituary reads, “In the town of New Windsor, on the 10th inst., Mr. JAMES S. BOYD, aged 81 years.”⁵⁰ He was buried in the graveyard of the Little Britain Presbyterian Church. A transcription of his tombstone made in 1909 reads, “James S. Boyd, died Oct. 10, 1840, aged 81 yrs.”⁵¹

James S. Boyd wrote his last will and testament on December 3, 1833. In his will, which is reproduced below, he leaves everything to his wife and then to his daughters after his wife’s death. Surprisingly, he makes no reference to any of his sons.

I James S. Boyd of the town of New Windsor being of sound and disposing mind, do this third day of December in the year of our Lord One thousand eight hundred and thirty three make this my last Will and testament disposing of all my real & personal Estate as follows

⁴⁴ James S. Boyd household, 1825 New York State census, Town of New Windsor, Orange County Clerk’s Office, Goshen, New York; microfilm number 834632, item 1, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah.

⁴⁵ Jas. S. Boyd household, 1835 New York State census, Town of New Windsor, Orange County Clerk’s Office, Goshen, New York; microfilm number 834632, item 2, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah.

⁴⁶ Glenn T. Marshall, compiler, Town of New Windsor Historic Records Online <<http://town.new-windsor.ny.us/Histindex.htm>>, data downloaded 23 Jun 2007; original data found in New Windsor Precinct Records Minute Book, 1763-1796, pages 65, 123, Town Clerk’s Office, New Windsor, New York. The record on page 65 is dated January 9, 1803, and states in a section about stray animals, “In the possession of James Boyd living in Little Britain a dark mare all the feet white and a small snip on the nose & a black mane and tail.” The record on page 123 is dated September 18, 1814, and lists the family of James S. Boyd as residing in school district number six, which met at the “Little Britain Meeting House.”

⁴⁷ Glenn T. Marshall, compiler, Town of New Windsor Historic Records Online <<http://town.new-windsor.ny.us/Histindex.htm>>, data downloaded 23 Jun 2007; original data found in New Windsor Precinct Records Minute Book, 1792-1828, pages 36, 48, 88, 139, 155, Town Clerk’s Office, New Windsor, New York.

⁴⁸ James S. Boyd file, number S12260, *Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files*; micropublication M804B (Washington: National Archives), roll 307. John Scott King and H. Addison Woestemeyer, *Sketch of the History of the Associate Reformed Congregation of Little Britain, N. Y.* (No place: privately printed, 1965), 11. The first document records that he was an elder in 1833, while the second document (which is available at the Orange County Genealogical Society) states that he was an elder in 1837.

⁴⁹ James S. Boyd file, number S12260, *Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files*; micropublication M804B (Washington: National Archives), roll 307.

⁵⁰ James S. Boyd obituary, *Independent Republican*, Montgomery, New York, volume 4, number 12, 30 Oct 1840.

⁵¹ Marilyn Terry, Dan Burrows, and Stella Higby, editors, *Records from Newburgh, New Windsor and Other Nearby Towns: Being a Collection of Gathered Church and Cemetery Records from the Historical Papers of Newburgh Bay and the Highlands, and Other Secondary Sources Published in Their Original Format* (Goshen, New York: Orange County Genealogical Society, 1997), 175; originally published as George Hamilton Morrison, *Inscriptions on Stones, Monuments and Tombs in the Burying Ground at Little Britain, Orange County, N. Y., October 1, 1909* (Newburgh, New York: no publisher, 1909).

1st I give, bequeath and devise to my beloved Wife Sarah the use and enjoyment during her natural life, of all my property of every nature, kind and description whereof I shall die possessed after the payment of my just debts and funeral expenses

2nd After the death of my said Wife, or at my decease in case my wife shall died [sic] before me; I give, devise, and bequeath all my property of every nature and kind to my daughters Martha Homan, Widow, Jane Wear wife of John Wear, Mary Thompson wife of Elliott Thompson & Hannah Alexander wife of John Alexander, absolutely and forever equally to be divided between them share and share alike, and in case either of them should then be dead I direct that her share shall belong to her children equally, if more than one, to be divided between them, and if either of my said daughters shall then be dead without issue, then her share shall go to such of my said daughters as shall be then living, and to the children of such, if any as shall then be dead leaving children, and in such case the children to take as their mother would had she been living.

3rd I hereby revoke all former Wills by me made and appoint my good friends James Waugh and Robert Blake Executors of this my Last Will and I do hereby athrow [sic] and empower my said Executors or the survivor of them, at any time during the life of my wife if they or the survivor of them shall think it best so to do to sell all my Real estate absolutely, and if such sale shall be made, out of the proceeds thereof to pay such debts as I may justly owe at the time of my death, and remaining then unpaid, and the remainder to vest or loan out in some safe manner, and to apply the income thereof to my said wife's support, and at her death to pay and distribute said remainder to and among my said daughters, according to the provisions of this my will above made in manner aforesaid. In witness whereof I have hereto set my hand and seal the day and year above written⁵²

From the preceding will and the previously transcribed probate record it is clear that James had children named Jane, Nathaniel, Mary, Charles, Hannah, Martha, Robert W., and John. The United States census taken in 1800 shows that James had five girls under age seventeen and four boys under age eleven in his household.⁵³ Since John Boyd was not born until about 1803,⁵⁴ the 1800 census indicates that James may have had one other son who died young (probably named James as recorded in William P. Boyd's 1884 history),⁵⁵ Besides those children, James was probably also the father of Elizabeth (who married James Finley and died in 1838). There is no evidence from primary sources that James had any other children.

It is not entirely clear whether or not James's wife, Sarah, whom he names in his will, was the mother of his children. Census records from 1820 and 1830 do not show a woman Sarah's age in the household. However, ages were not always represented accurately in census records, especially for women. A family history written in 1930 does state that Hannah Boyd, the wife of John Alexander, was the daughter of James and Sarah Boyd,⁵⁶ which lends support to the idea that Sarah was the mother of James's children. However, there is no clear primary source that provides conclusive proof of that assertion.

⁵² James S. Boyd will (1841), Orange County Will Book L: 118, Orange County Surrogate's Court, Goshen, New York.

⁵³ James Boyd household, 1800 U.S. census, Town of New Windsor, Orange County, New York, page 270, line 25; National Archives micropublication M32, roll 21.

⁵⁴ John Boyd household, 1850 U.S. census, Orange County, New York, population schedule, Town of Hamptonburgh, page 147, dwelling 1291, family 1301; National Archives micropublication M432, roll 574.

⁵⁵ William P. Boyd, *History of the Boyd Family, and Descendants: With an Historical Chapter of the "Ancient Family of Boyds," in Scotland, and a Complete Record of Their Descendants in Kent, New Windsor and Middletown, N. Y., Northumberland Co., PA., and Boston, Mass., from 1740 to 1884* (Conesus, New York: Boyd's Job Printing Establishment, 1884), 245.

⁵⁶ Edgar John Bullard, *Bullard and Allied Families: The American Ancestors of George Newton Bullard and Mary Elizabeth Bullard* (Detroit, Michigan: E. J. Bullard, 1930), 22.

What is clear is that James's wife Sarah died in New Windsor just two months before he did. Her obituary reads, "In the town of New-Windsor, suddenly, on Saturday the 15th inst., Mrs. SARAH, wife of James S. Boyd aged 72 years."⁵⁷ She was buried in the Little Britain Presbyterian Church cemetery. A transcription of her tombstone made in 1909 reads, "Sarah, wife of James S. Boyd, died Aug. 15, 1840, aged 72 yrs."⁵⁸

James's son Robert W. Boyd⁵⁹ was born about October 1799⁶⁰ in Orange County, New York,⁶¹ probably in the Town of New Windsor.⁶² Nothing is known about Robert's early life until his marriage to Margaret Wright⁶³ about 1831.⁶⁴

Margaret Wright was born on September 27, 1802,⁶⁵ in Orange County,⁶⁶ probably in the Town of Newburgh.⁶⁷ Her parents were Robert and Susan Wright. A brief history of their family follows.

Robert Wright...emigrated to this country from Ireland, making the journey with his father about the time of the close of the Revolutionary War. They settled in Pennsylvania, where the elder Mr. Wright soon died. After his death Robert returned to his native land, where, in 1793, he married a lady of wealth, and in 1795 they returned to America, locating in Newburgh, N. Y. There they continued to reside until the death of Mr. Wright, which occurred in 1835, at the age of sixty-six years. Mrs. Wright survived her husband some years, dying in 1851.⁶⁸ They attended the Associate Reformed Church.

In the parental family were nine children. William, who was born in 1797, was a successful business man of Newburgh, and died in 1865, at the age of sixty-eight years. Jane, formerly a resident of Newburgh, is also deceased. Margaret, Mrs. Robert W. Boyd, died in Hamptonburgh. John was a leather manufacturer of New York. Frances and Robert died on

⁵⁷ Sarah Boyd obituary, *Independent Republican*, Montgomery, New York, volume 4, number 4, 28 Aug 1840.

⁵⁸ Marilyn Terry, Dan Burrows, and Stella Higby, editors, *Records from Newburgh, New Windsor and Other Nearby Towns: Being a Collection of Gathered Church and Cemetery Records from the Historical Papers of Newburgh Bay and the Highlands, and Other Secondary Sources Published in Their Original Format* (Goshen, New York: Orange County Genealogical Society, 1997), 175; originally published as George Hamilton Morrison, *Inscriptions on Stones, Monuments and Tombs in the Burying Ground at Little Britain, Orange County, N. Y., October 1, 1909* (Newburgh, New York: no publisher, 1909).

⁵⁹ James S. Boyd probate letter, Orange County Will Book L: 116, Orange County Surrogate's Court, Goshen, New York. This probate record shows that Robert W. Boyd is the son of James S. Boyd.

⁶⁰ Robert W. Boyd obituary, *Independent Republican*, Goshen, New York, 31 Mar 1870, page 3. Minisink Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, *Records of Orange County, N. Y.* (Goshen, New York: privately printed, 1940), 50; microfilm number 860318, item 1, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah. These two documents both record Robert W. Boyd dying on March 24, 1870, at the age of seventy years and five months.

⁶¹ Robert W. Boyd household, 1855 New York State census, Town of Hamptonburgh, page 19, Orange County Clerk's Office, Goshen, New York. This record lists Orange County as the place of birth for everyone in the family.

⁶² James Boyd household, 1800 U.S. census, Town of New Windsor, Orange County, New York, page 270, line 25; National Archives micropublication M32, roll 21. Robert's family was living in New Windsor around the time of his birth.

⁶³ Margaret Wright tombstone, Little Britain Presbyterian Church cemetery, Orange County, New York (647 Station Road, Rock Tavern, New York 12575-5547; latitude: 41.477501, longitude: -74.125475). Her tombstone states that she was the wife of Robert W. Boyd.

⁶⁴ Isaac Kells household, 1900 U.S. census, Orange County, New York, population schedule, Town of Montgomery, enumeration district 28, supervisor's district 10, sheet 9, dwelling 189, family 196; National Archives micropublication T623, roll 1140. This census record indicates that Francis Boyd, the eldest child of Robert and Margaret Boyd, was born in April 1832.

⁶⁵ Margaret Wright tombstone, Little Britain Presbyterian Church cemetery, Orange County, New York (647 Station Road, Rock Tavern, New York 12575-5547; latitude: 41.477501, longitude: -74.125475).

⁶⁶ Robert W. Boyd household, 1855 New York State census, Town of Hamptonburgh, page 19, Orange County Clerk's Office, Goshen, New York. This record lists Orange County as the place of birth for everyone in the family.

⁶⁷ Robert Wright household, 1800 U.S. census, Town of Newburgh, Orange County, New York, page 283, line 12; National Archives micropublication M32, roll 21. Her family was living in Newburgh around the time of her birth.

⁶⁸ This is incorrect; she actually died in 1852.

the home farm. James was a prominent business man of Indiana, and died in New Albany. Alexander is the next in order of birth; and Susan resides in Orange County.⁶⁹

This history of the Wright family, which was written in 1895, is supported by primary source material. Robert Wright appears as a head of household in the Town of Newburgh, Orange County, New York in census records from 1800 to 1830.⁷⁰ His wife, whose name was Susan, continued living at their home in Newburgh until at least August 20, 1850.⁷¹ She died in the Town of Montgomery, Orange County, New York on May 13, 1852, as recorded in her obituary, which reads, "In this town, on the 13th inst., Susan, relict of the late Robert Wright, aged 73 years."⁷² That Robert and Susan were both born in Ireland is confirmed by census records.⁷³

About 1832, Robert W. and Margaret Boyd moved to the Town of Hamptonburgh, Orange County, New York.⁷⁴ On May 1, 1834, Robert purchased for five thousand five hundred dollars, from Ezra and Cecelia Palmer of the Town of New Windsor,

All that certain part of the farm of the late Nathan Tuthill deceased which part William Tuthill son of said Nathan inherited situated in the town of Hamptonburgh (formerly Wallkill) and by virtue of certain proceedings in partition in the Orange County Common Pleas sett off to the said William Tuthill by the following description to wit Lot number One Beginning at a large rock oak tree marked it being a corner of the lands of Alexander McVeigh (Now of Benjn. Van Duzer) and running from thence along the same south eighty six degrees West three chains and five links to a stake and stones, then South three degrees East twenty nine chains and thirty five links to the lands of James Strong and then along the same on the line commonly called the East and West line formerly the line between the Counties of Ulster and Orange West eighteen chains and eleven links to a stake, then North four degrees West fifty nine chains to the Otterkill, then down the said Kill as it runs to the lands commonly called the Campbell Hall farm, then along the same South three degrees East thirty five chains and forty links to the place of beginning containing one hundred and thirty and an half acres of land be the same more or less.⁷⁵

Census records show Robert and his family living in Hamptonburgh from 1835 through 1855. The 1835 New York State census records detailed information about Robert's household and property. It

⁶⁹ [Anonymous], *Portrait and Biographical Record of Orange County, New York* (New York: Chapman Publishing Co., 1895), 259-260.

⁷⁰ Robert Wright household, 1800 U.S. census, Town of Newburgh, Orange County, New York, page 283, line 12; National Archives micropublication M32, roll 21. Robert Wright household, 1810 U.S. census, Town of Newburgh, Orange County, New York, page 302, line 10; National Archives micropublication M252, roll 29. Robert Wright household, 1820 U.S. census, Town of Newburgh, Orange County, New York, page 228, line 9; National Archives micropublication M33, roll 64. Robert Wright household, 1830 U.S. census, Town of Newburgh, Orange County, New York, page 60, line 6; National Archives micropublication M19, roll 113.

⁷¹ Robert Wright household, 1840 U.S. census, Town of Newburgh, Orange County, New York, page 83, line 28; National Archives micropublication M704, roll 322. Robert Wright household, 1850 U.S. census, Orange County, New York, population schedule, Town of Newburgh, page 14, dwelling 191, family 199; National Archives micropublication M432, roll 573. The first record lists a woman in the household between the ages of sixty and seventy, which is almost certainly Susan Wright.

⁷² Susan Wright obituary, *Independent Republican*, Montgomery, New York, 28 May 1852.

⁷³ Robert Wright household, 1850 U.S. census, Orange County, New York, population schedule, Town of Newburgh, page 14, dwelling 191, family 199; National Archives micropublication M432, roll 573. Alexander Write household 1880 U.S. census, Orange County, New York, population schedule, Village of Goshen, enumeration district 15, supervisor's district 4, sheet 240, dwelling 44, family 52; National Archives micropublication T9, roll 910. The first record explicitly states that Susan was born in Ireland. The second record states that the parents of Alexander Wright were born in Ireland.

⁷⁴ Robert W. Boyd household, 1855 New York State census, Town of Hamptonburgh, page 19, Orange County Clerk's Office, Goshen, New York. This census record indicates that Robert and Margaret Boyd had resided in Hamptonburgh for twenty-three years.

⁷⁵ Orange County Deeds, Liber 50: 128-131, Orange County Clerk's Office, Goshen, New York.

records that he owned one hundred acres of improved land along with twenty-eight cattle, two horses, fourteen sheep, and forty-five hogs. It also records that his household had produced twenty yards of fulled cloth, ten yards of flannel or other woolen cloths, and sixty-six yards of linen or other thin cloths during the preceding year. Listed among Robert's household are two "persons of colour not taxed" as well as two other people who were probably laborers on his farm.⁷⁶ Incidentally, Robert is listed as a witness to the marriage of Samuel Johnson and Dolly Dubois (who are recorded as "colored" people) in 1834 at the First Presbyterian Church of Hamptonburgh.⁷⁷ The 1840 U.S. census shows that Robert's household no longer contained any "persons of colour" but did have, in addition to his immediate family, two men and one woman, at least one of whom was a laborer on the farm.⁷⁸ The 1850 U.S. census lists Robert, Margaret, and their five children: Frances J., Adelia, Mary E., Robert Wright, and Charles. Also listed in Robert's household is an Irish immigrant laborer. This census lists Robert's occupation as "farmer" and records the value of his real estate at eight thousands dollars, which was twenty-five hundred dollars more than what he paid in 1834.⁷⁹ The 1855 New York State census expressly states that the five minors in his household were in fact his children. It also states that every member of the family was born in Orange County and that Robert and Margaret had been living in Hamptonburgh for twenty-three years.⁸⁰

On June 17, 1858, Margaret died in Hamptonburgh,⁸¹ leaving Robert with three minor children. Her obituary reads, "June 17—In Hamptonburgh, Margaret, wife of Robert W. Boyd, aged 55 years."⁸² The cause of her death is unknown. She was buried in the Little Britain Presbyterian Church cemetery, where her tombstone is inscribed as follows.

MARGARET WRIGHT
Wife of
ROBERT W. BOYD
DIED
June 17, 1858
Æ 55 Yrs. 8 Mos.
& 20 Days.⁸³

After Margaret's death, Robert continued living with his children in Hamptonburgh, where they are listed together in the 1860 U.S. census.⁸⁴ By 1865 Robert's children were grown, and he was listed in the household of James Smith (a native of England) in Hamptonburgh. This census record states

⁷⁶ Robert W. Boyd household, 1835 New York State census, Town of Hamptonburgh, Orange County Clerk's Office, Goshen, New York; microfilm number 834632, item 2, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah.

⁷⁷ Minisink Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, *Records of Orange County, N. Y.* (Goshen, New York: privately printed, 1940), 15; microfilm number 860318, item 1, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah.

⁷⁸ Robert Boyd household, 1840 U.S. census, Town of Hamptonburgh, Orange County, New York, page 147, line 31; National Archives micropublication M704, roll 322.

⁷⁹ Robert W. Boyd household, 1850 U.S. census, Orange County, New York, population schedule, Town of Hamptonburgh, page 153, dwelling 1378, family 1388; National Archives micropublication M432, roll 574.

⁸⁰ Robert W. Boyd household, 1855 New York State census, Town of Hamptonburgh, page 19, Orange County Clerk's Office, Goshen, New York.

⁸¹ Margaret Wright tombstone, Little Britain Presbyterian Church cemetery, Orange County, New York (647 Station Road, Rock Tavern, New York 12575-5547; latitude: 41.477501, longitude: -74.125475). Minisink Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, *Records of Orange County, N. Y.* (Goshen, New York: privately printed, 1940), 48; microfilm number 860318, item 1, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah.

⁸² Margaret Boyd obituary, *Whig Press and Orange County Local Record*, Middletown, New York, 18 Aug 1858.

⁸³ Margaret Wright tombstone, Little Britain Presbyterian Church cemetery, Orange County, New York (647 Station Road, Rock Tavern, New York 12575-5547; latitude: 41.477501, longitude: -74.125475).

⁸⁴ Robert W. Boyd household, 1860 U.S. census, Orange County, New York, population schedule, Town of Hamptonburgh, Blooming Grove post office, pages 1006-1007, dwelling 217, family 223; National Archives micropublication M653, roll 834.

that Robert was married only once and that he was still a land owner even though he was listed in another family's household.⁸⁵ Robert died five years later on March 24, 1870. His obituary reads, "BOYD—March 24, Robert W. Boyd, of Wallkill, aged 70 years, 5 months."⁸⁶ The register of deaths of the First Presbyterian Church of Hamptonburgh records the cause of death as pneumonia.⁸⁷

Robert and Margaret's son Robert Wright Boyd⁸⁸ was born in Hamptonburgh about October 1841.⁸⁹ He grew up in Hamptonburgh, attending school through the age of eighteen⁹⁰ and working as a farmer.⁹¹ Besides census records, the only other mention of Robert prior to 1862 is as a witness to his sister Mary Elizabeth's marriage to John P. Monell at the First Presbyterian Church of Hamptonburgh on October 23, 1861.⁹²

On July 2, 1862, President Lincoln called for three hundred thousand men to serve their country for three years or for the duration of what is now known as the Civil War. Two months later, on September 6, 1862, Robert enlisted under the name "Robert Wright" in the Dutchess County Regiment (150th New York Infantry), which was forming in Poughkeepsie, New York. By October 10, 1862, Robert was assigned the rank of Corporal and assigned to Company I.⁹³

Family tradition states that Robert ran away from home to enlist in the army against the wishes of his father. Men under the age of twenty-one seeking to enlist in the army were required to provide written consent from a parent or guardian. If his father was against Robert's desire to enlist, Robert probably obtained the required written consent from one of his uncles, which is why he would have used the name "Robert Wright" instead of the name "Robert Boyd." There is convincing evidence that family tradition is accurate on this point. The 1890 Veterans Schedule of the U.S. census lists Mary Boyd of 40 Perry Street as the widow of Robert Boyd who served with the 150th New York Infantry.⁹⁴ Service records for the 150th New York record no Robert Boyd, but they do record a Robert Wright from Hamptonburgh, who was the same age as Robert Wright Boyd.⁹⁵ Furthermore, there is no record of a Robert Wright living in Hamptonburgh in the 1860 U.S. census. This demonstrates that

⁸⁵ James Smith household, 1865 New York State census, Town of Hamptonburgh, dwelling 138, Orange County Clerk's Office, Goshen, New York.

⁸⁶ Robert W. Boyd obituary, *Independent Republican*, Goshen, New York, 31 Mar 1870, page 3.

⁸⁷ Minisink Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, *Records of Orange County, N. Y.* (Goshen, New York: privately printed, 1940), 50; microfilm number 860318, item 1, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah.

⁸⁸ Robert W. Boyd household, 1855 New York State census, Town of Hamptonburgh, page 19, Orange County Clerk's Office, Goshen, New York. Boyd-Ballantine marriage return, file number 5859 (1874), Borough of Manhattan, New York City Department of Records and Information Services, New York, New York. The first record indicates child-parent relationship, while the second record names Robert W. Boyd and Margaret Wright as the parents of Robert W. Boyd.

⁸⁹ Boyd-Ballantine marriage return, file number 5859 (1874), Borough of Manhattan, New York City Department of Records and Information Services, New York, New York. Robert Wright, compiled military service record, 1862-1865 (sergeant, Company I, 150th Regiment, New York Infantry), Office of the Adjutant General, Record Group 94; National Archives, Washington. The first document shows that Robert Wright Boyd was born after September 16, 1841, while a furlough pass from the second source shows that he was born in Hamptonburgh before October 30, 1841.

⁹⁰ Robert W. Boyd household, 1860 U.S. census, Orange County, New York, population schedule, Town of Hamptonburgh, Blooming Grove post office, page 33, dwelling 217, family 223; National Archives micropublication M653, roll 834.

⁹¹ Robert Wright, compiled military service record, 1862-1865 (sergeant, Company I, 150th Regiment, New York Infantry), Office of the Adjutant General, Record Group 94; National Archives, Washington.

⁹² Minisink Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, *Records of Orange County, N. Y.* (Goshen, New York: privately printed, 1940), 23; microfilm number 860318, item 1, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah.

⁹³ Robert Wright, compiled military service record, 1862-1865 (sergeant, Company I, 150th Regiment, New York Infantry), Office of the Adjutant General, Record Group 94; National Archives, Washington.

⁹⁴ Mary Boyd, 1890 U.S. census, New York County, New York, veterans schedule, New York City, enumeration district 182, supervisor's district 1, page 2, line 21; National Archives micropublication M123, roll 45.

⁹⁵ Robert Wright, compiled military service record, 1862-1865 (sergeant, Company I, 150th Regiment, New York Infantry), Office of the Adjutant General, Record Group 94; National Archives, Washington.

the Robert Boyd listed on the 1890 Veterans Schedule and the Robert Wright listed in the service records of the 150th New York are almost certainly one and the same.

The Dutchess County Regiment left New York on October 11, 1862, for Baltimore, where it “performed garrison and guard duty.” The regiment’s first battle was at Gettysburg, where it suffered forty-five casualties. In September of 1863 the regiment went to Tennessee and “was stationed along the railroad between Murfreesboro and Bridgeport.” In May of 1864 the regiment joined Sherman for his Atlanta campaign, suffering one hundred casualties by the time Atlanta was taken. The regiment stayed with Sherman through his March to the Sea and “was actively engaged in the siege of Savannah,” suffering twenty casualties. In 1865 the regiment was engaged in the Carolinas, including the battles of Averasboro and Bentonville. After this campaign, the soldiers marched to Washington, where they “took part in the grand review” and were mustered out on June 8, 1865. The overall enrollment of the regiment was about thirteen hundred. Of those men, fifty-one were mortally wounded while eighty-one “died of disease or other causes.”⁹⁶

A furlough pass given to “Robert Wright” provides many specific details about him and his military service.

To all whom it may Concern: The bearer hereof, Robert Wright a Corp of Captain Broas I Company of the 150 Regiment of New York vol aged 22 years, 5 feet 11 inches high, dark complexion, Hazel eyes, black hair, and by profession a farmer; born in the town of Hamptonburgh, and enlisted at Pokeepsie in the State of New York on the 6 day of Sept eighteen hundred and Sixty-Two, to serve for the period of three years, is hereby permitted to go to Hamptonburgh in the County of Orange, State of New York, he having received a FURLOUGH from the 30 day of Oct to the Seventh day of Nov 1863 at which period he will ~~rejoin his Company or Regiment~~ report in person at USA Genl Hosp Central Park NY or wherever it then may be, OR BE CONSIDERED A DESERTER.

Subsistence has been furnished to said Robert Wright, to the 30 day of October, and pay to the 30 day of August both inclusive.

Given under my hand, at USA Genl Hosp NY, this 30 day of October 1863.⁹⁷

Robert’s muster rolls show that he was sent to the General Hospital in Alexandria on July 28, 1863, less than one month after the Battle of Gettysburg. By the end of August he was on the Hospital Muster Roll at Finley U.S.A. General Hospital in Washington, and on October 27, 1863, he was received at the Central Park U.S.A. General Hospital in New York City. From New York City he returned home to Hamptonburgh before rejoining his regiment in Tennessee. No explanation of his hospitalization is provided in his service records other than the simple fact that he was “sick.”⁹⁸ After missing three months of service due to illness, Robert remained with his regiment for the duration of the war. On May 30, 1865, he was promoted to the rank of sergeant, and the regiment was mustered-out of service nine days later.⁹⁹

⁹⁶ Historical Data Systems, compiler, *American Civil War Regiments* [database on-line] (Provo, Utah: The Generations Network, Inc., 1999).

⁹⁷ Robert Wright, compiled military service record, 1862-1865 (sergeant, Company I, 150th Regiment, New York Infantry), Office of the Adjutant General, Record Group 94; National Archives, Washington.

⁹⁸ Robert Wright, compiled military service record, 1862-1865 (sergeant, Company I, 150th Regiment, New York Infantry), Office of the Adjutant General, Record Group 94; National Archives, Washington.

⁹⁹ Robert Wright, compiled military service record, 1862-1865 (sergeant, Company I, 150th Regiment, New York Infantry), Office of the Adjutant General, Record Group 94; National Archives, Washington.

Shortly after completing his military service, Robert moved to Manhattan, where he worked as a “carman.”¹⁰⁰ On September 16, 1874, he married Mary Ann Ballantine in Manhattan.¹⁰¹ Mary was born on February 14, 1843,¹⁰² in Elizabeth Township, Essex County, New Jersey.¹⁰³ Mary Ann Ballantine’s parents were John Ballantine and Caroline Hopkins.¹⁰⁴ John Ballantine was born in Armagh, Ireland¹⁰⁵ after June 1, 1799, and was living in Elizabeth Township in 1830 and 1840.¹⁰⁶ He died in Essex County, New Jersey shortly before May 29, 1844, which is the date an inventory of his estate was made. The inventory shows that he owned a store and that his estate was valued at \$7,115.97.¹⁰⁷ Sadly, his daughter Mary was just one year old at the time of his death. Caroline Hopkins was born about 1808¹⁰⁸ in Hope Township, Warren County, New Jersey.¹⁰⁹ In 1850 her children were living with a woman named Caroline Cole (who was born in Ireland and is not the same person as Caroline Ballantine).¹¹⁰ Caroline Ballantine’s whereabouts at that time are not certain, but there is a forty-two-year-old woman named Caroline “Valentine” listed with Elias E. Sayre and family in Newark, Essex County, New Jersey.¹¹¹ About 1851 Caroline Ballantine moved to New York City,¹¹² where she was

¹⁰⁰ Robert W. Boyd death certificate, file number 480745 (1884), Borough of Manhattan, New York City Department of Records and Information Services, New York, New York. Annie E. King household, 1870 U.S. census, New York County, New York, population schedule, New York Ward 9, District 16, New York post office, page 4, dwelling 14, family 26; National Archives micropublication M593, roll 983. Robert Wright Boyd birth certificate, file number 262680 (1879), Borough of Manhattan, New York City Department of Records and Information Services, New York, New York. The first document states that Robert had been a resident of New York for twenty years at the time of his death. The second and third documents record his occupation as “carman.”

¹⁰¹ Boyd-Ballantine marriage certificate, file number 5859 (1874), Borough of Manhattan, New York City Department of Records and Information Services, New York, New York.

¹⁰² Mary Ann Ballantine Boyd death certificate, file number 14688 (1902), Borough of Manhattan, New York City Department of Records and Information Services, New York, New York. “Journal of Robert Wright Boyd,” (MS, 1901; Borough of Manhattan, New York County, New York), entry for 14 Feb 1901; in the possession of the author. The first document records that Mary died at the age of fifty-nine years, two months, and twenty-four days, which would seemingly place her date of birth on February 13, 1843. The second document, however, records a remark by Mary’s son Robert that it was her birthday on February 14, 1901. Given that it can be somewhat difficult to back count a person’s exact age to the day, it is likely that the death certificate was off by one day in its count.

¹⁰³ Boyd-Ballantine marriage certificate, file number 5859 (1874), Borough of Manhattan, New York City Department of Records and Information Services, New York, New York. Mary Ann Ballantine Boyd death certificate, file number 14688 (1902), Borough of Manhattan, New York City Department of Records and Information Services, New York, New York.

¹⁰⁴ Boyd-Ballantine marriage certificate, file number 5859 (1874), Borough of Manhattan, New York City Department of Records and Information Services, New York, New York. Mary Ann Ballantine Boyd death certificate, file number 14688 (1902), Borough of Manhattan, New York City Department of Records and Information Services, New York, New York.

¹⁰⁵ Mary Ann Ballantine Boyd death certificate, file number 14688 (1902), Borough of Manhattan, New York City Department of Records and Information Services, New York, New York.

¹⁰⁶ John Ballantine household, 1830 U.S. census, Elizabeth Township, Essex County, New Jersey, page 247, line 5; National Archives micropublication M19, roll 79. John Ballantine household, 1840 U.S. census, Elizabeth Township, Essex County, New Jersey, page 386, line 14; National Archives micropublication M704, roll 251.

¹⁰⁷ John Ballantine estate inventory (1844), Essex County Inventories, Book L: 261-262, Essex County Surrogate’s Court, Newark, New Jersey.

¹⁰⁸ Caroline Clay death certificate, file number 174888 (1874), Borough of Manhattan, New York City Department of Records and Information Services, New York, New York.

¹⁰⁹ Mary Ann Ballantine Boyd death certificate, file number 14688 (1902), Borough of Manhattan, New York City Department of Records and Information Services, New York, New York.

¹¹⁰ Caroline Cole household, 1850 U.S. census, Essex County, New Jersey, population schedule, Elizabeth Township, page 14, dwelling 176, family 203; National Archives micropublication M432, roll 449.

¹¹¹ Elias E. Sayre household, 1850 U.S. census, Essex County, New Jersey, population schedule, East Ward of the City of Newark, page 182, dwelling 704, family 1054; National Archives micropublication M432, roll 447.

¹¹² Caroline Clay death certificate, file number 174888 (1874), Borough of Manhattan, New York City Department of Records and Information Services, New York, New York. This document states that Caroline had been a resident of New York City for twenty-three years at the time of her death.

living with her new husband Thomas Clay in 1860.¹¹³ Thomas died sometime before 1870 at which time Caroline was living on 40 Perry Street in Manhattan with her two daughters: Caroline Dodge and Mary Ballantine.¹¹⁴ On April 24, 1874, Caroline Clay died at her home on 40 Perry Street of acute bronchitis. The attending physician noted that she had been in poor health for several years.¹¹⁵ She was buried in Evergreen Cemetery in the City of Elizabeth, Union County, New Jersey.¹¹⁶ The following obituary was published in the *New York Times* two days after her death.

CLAY.—On Friday, April 24, Mrs. Caroline Clay, widow of Thomas Clay.

The relatives and friends of the family are respectfully invited to attend her funeral services on Sunday afternoon at 4 o'clock, at her late residence, No. 40 Perry st.¹¹⁷

Mary Ballantine's wedding took place just six months after her mother's death. After they got married, Robert moved in with Mary, who was still living with her sister Caroline at 40 Perry Street.¹¹⁸ Robert and Mary went on to have three children over the next ten years: William Ballantine, Robert Wright, and Virginia T.¹¹⁹

By November 1879 Robert had become a tobacco importer.¹²⁰ Passenger lists for the Port of New York show him arriving from Cuba at least six times between 1879 and 1884.¹²¹ Unfortunately, his travel to Cuba was the indirect cause of his death on January 13, 1884,¹²² as he contracted yellow fever

¹¹³ Thomas Clay household, 1860 U.S. census, New York County, New York, population schedule, New York Ward 9, District 4, New York City post office, page 76, dwelling 279, family 634; National Archives micropublication M653, roll 796.

¹¹⁴ Caroline Clay household, 1870 U.S. census, New York County, New York, population schedule, New York Ward 9, District 17 (2nd enumeration), 279 Hudson Street post office, pages 524-5, dwelling 289, family 686; National Archives micropublication M593, roll 1023.

¹¹⁵ Caroline Clay death certificate, file number 174888 (1874), Borough of Manhattan, New York City Department of Records and Information Services, New York, New York.

¹¹⁶ Caroline Clay death certificate, file number 174888 (1874), Borough of Manhattan, New York City Department of Records and Information Services, New York, New York.

¹¹⁷ Caroline Clay obituary, *New York Times*, New York, New York, 26 Apr 1874, page 7.

¹¹⁸ Caroline S. Dodge household, 1880 U.S. census, New York County, New York, population schedule, New York City, enumeration district 168, supervisor's district 1, sheet 606, dwelling 60, family 180; National Archives micropublication T9, roll 874. This record also shows a lodger from France and a servant from Ireland.

¹¹⁹ Mary Boyd household, 1900 U.S. census, New York County, New York, population schedule, Borough of Manhattan, enumeration district 95, supervisor's district 1, sheet 7, dwelling 24, family 167; National Archives micropublication T623, roll 1085. This record shows that Mary had the three named children and that their dates of birth correspond to the fact that their father was Robert.

¹²⁰ Caroline S. Dodge household, 1880 U.S. census, New York County, New York, population schedule, New York City, enumeration district 168, supervisor's district 1, sheet 606, dwelling 60, family 180; National Archives micropublication T9, roll 874. Robert W. Boyd entry, SS *City of Merida* Passenger Manifest, 17 Nov 1879, page 1, line 8; in *Passenger Lists of Vessels Arriving at New York, New York, 1820-1897*; micropublication M237C (Washington: National Archives), roll 421. This first record lists Robert's occupation as "Importer tobacco" while the second shows his first return trip from Cuba.

¹²¹ Robert W. Boyd entry, SS *City of Merida* Passenger Manifest, 17 Nov 1879, page 1, line 8; in *Passenger Lists of Vessels Arriving at New York, New York, 1820-1897*; micropublication M237C (Washington: National Archives), roll 421. Robert W. Boyd entry, SS *City of Merida* Passenger Manifest, 3 May 1880, page 2, line 17; in *Passenger Lists of Vessels Arriving at New York, New York, 1820-1897*; micropublication M237C (Washington: National Archives), roll 425. Robert Boyd entry, SS *City of Puebla* Passenger Manifest, 8 Feb 1882, page 2, line 3; in *Passenger Lists of Vessels Arriving at New York, New York, 1820-1897*; micropublication M237C (Washington: National Archives), roll 447. Rbt W. Boyd entry, SS *Newport* Passenger Manifest, 30 Oct 1882, page 1, line 1; in *Passenger Lists of Vessels Arriving at New York, New York, 1820-1897*; micropublication M237C (Washington: National Archives), roll 459. Robert W. Boyd entry, SS *City of Washington* Passenger Manifest, 21 Dec 1882, page 1, line 5; in *Passenger Lists of Vessels Arriving at New York, New York, 1820-1897*; micropublication M237C (Washington: National Archives), roll 460. Robt W. Boyd entry, SS *Newport* Passenger Manifest, 8 Jan 1884, page 1, line 4; in *Passenger Lists of Vessels Arriving at New York, New York, 1820-1897*; micropublication M237C (Washington: National Archives), roll 473.

¹²² Robert W. Boyd death certificate, file number 480745 (1884), Borough of Manhattan, New York City Department of Records and Information Services, New York, New York.

during an eighteen-day trip beginning just before Christmas in December 1883. The details of his death were reported in the *New York Times*.

Robert M. [sic] Boyd, a tobacco merchant, 42 years old, whose place of business was at No. 168 Water-street, died of yellow fever on Sunday morning at his residence No. 40 Perry-street, where he lived with his wife. Mr. Boyd often went to Cuba. Last month he went to Havana, was ashore 18 days, and returned to New-York on Jan. 7 by the Newport. After visiting his place of business he went home. Next day, while in his office, he was seized with a chill of such severity that he was compelled to leave his business, and on Jan. 9 he was so ill that he summoned Dr. Carlos Tucker, of No. 43 West Twenty-sixth-street, who, after a careful diagnosis, decided that he had to deal with a sporadic [sic] case of yellow fever. Dr. E. H. Janes, the Assistant City Sanitary Superintendent, saw the patient, and agreed with Dr. Tucker as to the nature of the disease. Owing to the presence of frost no particular sanitary precautions were taken, and it was not considered necessary to send the patient to Quarantine. The fever went its course and a favorable result was anticipated, but on Sunday at 6 A. M. Mr. Boyd had a violent convulsive attack and died in three hours. Yesterday an autopsy was performed in the presence of Prof. Janeway, Dr. J. B. Taylor, Chief of the Fourth Sanitary Division; Dr. Tucker, and others. A death certificate was given which set forth that the primary cause of death was yellow fever and the immediate cause uraemic convulsions. It is not thought there is any danger of contagion at this time of year. The house has been fumigated. The body will be treated with corrosive sublimite [sic] and buried to-day at Evergreens Cemetery, Elizabeth, N. J.¹²³

News of his death reached far and wide because of the rare occurrence of yellow fever. The *Atlanta Constitution* made the following report.

New York, January 15.—The certificate of the death of Robert W. Boyd, tobacco merchant, who died at No. 40 Perry street, from yellow fever contracted in Havana, was registered at the bureau of vital statistics to-day. The interment took place to-day. The ordinary precautions are taken to kill the contagion, but no importance is attached to the matter by health officers.¹²⁴

Mary Boyd was just three months pregnant with their daughter, Virginia, at the time of Robert's death. She went on to raise her children as a single mother, although she did have help from her sister Caroline. She lived long enough to see her children reach adulthood, dying from chronic nephritis on May 9, 1902, in Manhattan.¹²⁵ She was buried next to her husband and mother in Evergreen Cemetery on May 12, 1902. The *New York Times* published the following obituary.

BOYD.—On Friday, May 9, 1902, after a lingering illness, Mary Ballantine, widow of the late Robert Wright Boyd.

Funeral services at her late residence, 40 Perry St., Sunday, May 11, at 4 P. M. Interment at convenience of family.¹²⁶

Robert Wright Boyd,¹²⁷ son of Robert and Mary Boyd, was born in Manhattan on July 14, 1879.¹²⁸ Some of the details of his early life are recorded in a draft of a letter written by his son Robert Wright Boyd Jr. to James Knight Boyd, son of Robert Wright Boyd Jr.

¹²³ "Yellow Fever in the City," *New York Times*, New York, New York, 15 Jan 1884, page 2.

¹²⁴ "Yellow Fever in New York," *Atlanta Constitution*, Atlanta, Georgia, 16 Jan 1884.

¹²⁵ Mary Ann Ballantine Boyd death certificate, file number 14688 (1902), Borough of Manhattan, New York City Department of Records and Information Services, New York, New York.

¹²⁶ Mary Ballantine Boyd obituary, *New York Times*, New York, New York, 10 May 1902, page 9.

My father was born in New York City on Perry Street, down in the Village. His father died before my father's sister was born. This must have been when my father was about 3 years old. My grandfather was a tobacco importer and used to make trips to Cuba. He caught yellow fever and that is what carried him off. He had one sister who was born after her father died and one brother, William, who was a doctor. As a matter of fact I know almost as little about my father's early life as you do about mine -- up to now, perhaps. My father went through the N.Y. City public schools and on to C.C.N.Y., which was as it is now a public city college. His older brother, William, did the same but took a medical course. Your grandfather took an engineering course and after C.C.N.Y. went on and took an undergraduate degree from N.Y.U. He later taught there when he was getting his engineering degree, as a grad student. At C.C.N.Y. he played Lacrosse and was on several teams. He was also a member of the Deke fraternity. When he was graduated he had several independent engineering jobs but finally landed a job with Rudolph Miller (who was Paul Miller's uncle). Your grandfather had something to do with the building of the Ashokan Dam and also with the Hellgate Bridge (for this he designed the steel work). Somewhere along the line he met your grandmother Mimi, and they were married about 1907. (It's amazing how little you know about your parents or their parents.) Mimi had gone one year to Wellesley College and had gotten her degree from Barnard. Her people came from Reading, Pa., where she was born.¹²⁹

A memoir of Bob Boyd written by George E. Horr, Vice-President of the Turner Construction Company in New York City, provides an overview of Bob's life and career.

The career of Robert Wright Boyd as an engineer and builder was in a period of great advancement in the development of modern structural design and in the standardization of building codes. An early interest in the design and use of reinforced concrete as a structural material greatly influenced his future achievements.

Robert Wright Boyd, the son of Robert W. and Mary (Ballantine) Boyd, was born in New York, N. Y., on July 14, 1879. He was graduated from the College of the City of New York¹³⁰ with the degree of Bachelor of Science in 1899.¹³¹ His technical education was continued at New York University from which he received the degree of Bachelor of Science in 1900 and the degree of Civil Engineer, in 1901. His scholastic achievements brought him the Duryea Fellowship and the Hoe Engineering Prize. Because of Bob Boyd's sound common sense, pleasing personality, and ability to get along with others, in later life he was able to apply this thorough technical training in a very practical way.

After his graduation in 1901, he was employed by W. F. Whittemore, M. ASCE, a civil engineer of Hoboken, N. J., and, for five years, he gained experience in drafting, surveying, and designing. Later he became general office assistant, supervising in the field construction work on sewers, water supply systems, waterfront development, and railroad track. In 1906, he went with Rudolph P. Miller, M. ASCE, consulting engineer of New York, as principal assistant and

¹²⁷ Probably because his father died when was only four years old, Robert Wright Boyd never used the suffix "Jr." All references from this point forward to Robert Wright Boyd refer to the Robert Wright Boyd born in 1879.

¹²⁸ Robert Wright Boyd birth certificate, file number 262680 (1879), Borough of Manhattan, New York City Department of Records and Information Services, New York, New York. Robert Wright Boyd entry, roll 1766376, draft board 135, *World War I Draft Registration Cards, 1917-1918*, online <<http://www.ancestry.com>> (Provo, Utah: The Generations Network, Inc., 2005), data downloaded 3 Jun 2007.

¹²⁹ Letter draft written by Robert Wright Boyd Jr. intended for James Knight Boyd and Margo Boyd, about 1974; in the possession of the author.

¹³⁰ Bob was admitted to City College in May of 1894 at the age of fourteen as indicated by the following source. "Admitted to City College," *New York Times*, New York, New York, 7 Jun 1894, page 6.

¹³¹ This detail is confirmed by the following source. Robert W. Boyd graduation certificate, The College of the City of New York, 25 Sep 1899; in the possession of the author.

later associate, specializing in the design and supervision of construction of structural steel and reinforced concrete buildings and foundations. From 1910 to 1918, Mr. Boyd was in private practice--maintaining his own office in New York City as consulting engineer. His work covered not only the design and supervision of structural steel and reinforced concrete buildings, but also the broader field of special examinations and reports.

By this time, he was recognized as an outstanding authority in reinforced concrete construction, so it was not surprising that in January, 1918, he was made advisory engineer, then assistant head, and finally head of the concrete ship section of the United States Shipping Board Emergency Fleet Corporation. In this capacity he directed, designed, and supervised construction of concrete ships and barges needed by the United States Government to replace vessels destroyed by the ravages of World War I. When this emergency program was completed, Mr. Boyd joined Turner Construction Company as engineer and later became chief engineer in charge of many important projects. His wide experience made him not only an able engineer but also an administrator and executive of real ability.

In November, 1934, the Turner Construction Company granted him leave of absence to head the depression-born Temporary Emergency Relief Administration of the City of New York. He continued in this work, later becoming assistant executive director and finally director of New York State Employment Service (until May, 1940). These difficult jobs were ably and efficiently handled and his administration was always free of the taint of political influence that so often hinders the efficient operation of government departments. On January 6, 1942, Mr. Boyd returned to Turner Construction Company and gave unstintingly of his great knowledge and ability to help in the execution of a huge war program. He was associated with that company until his death.

With all his many engineering and construction interests Robert Boyd still found time for activities outside his profession. He was for many years president and director of Roxmor Colony, Inc., a community built up by a group of summer home owners in the Catskill Mountains. He was a director of the United States Life Insurance Company, and for a long time an Elder in the First Presbyterian Church in New York. Each year he gave a talk at the New York University School of Engineering on "An Engineer's Relations with the Public." He also belonged to the American Society for Testing Materials, the honorary engineering fraternity Tau Beta Pi, and the Engineer's Club of New York.

In both his private and business life, he was admired for his kindness, thoughtfulness, and unflinching willingness to help others. His one great hobby was his family.

On May 29, 1906, in New York he was married to Elsie Grace Bushong. He is survived by his widow; two sons, Robert W., Jr., and John B. Boyd; a daughter, Helen Bushong Boyd (Mrs. Laurence Duggan); seven grandchildren, Stephanie, Laurence, Robert, and Christopher Duggan, and Nancy, Robert W., III, and John Murray Boyd; a brother, William B. Boyd; and a sister, Virginia T. Boyd.

Mr. Boyd was elected an Associate Member of the American Society of Civil Engineers on January 8, 1908, and a Member on June 20, 1922.¹³²

A brief article in the *New York Times* announcing Bob's resignation from the New York State Employment Service provides additional details about his responsibilities in that position.

¹³² George E. Horr, "Robert Wright Boyd, M. ASCE," *Transactions of the American Society of Civil Engineers*, volume 112 (1947): 1422-4. Reprinted with permission from ASCE.

As administrative head of the Employment Service Mr. Boyd was responsible for the management of eighty-nine local offices throughout the State. He came to the Division of Placement and Unemployment Insurance from New York City, where he had served for two years as district director of the TERA for the metropolitan district, as assistant executive director.¹³³

Given the public nature of his positions with the Temporary Emergency Relief Administration and New York State Employment Service, Bob was occasionally mentioned in the *New York Times*, either defending his policies or testifying to governmental waste and inefficiencies.¹³⁴ In addition to being “free of the taint of political influence,” Bob’s professional success was probably also attributed to his attitude that anything could be done. His daughter, Helen, recalls that when she was first starting out in her career her father told her, “The best answer is always yes. Figure it out later.”¹³⁵

Mention is made in Bob’s memoir of his service as an elder of the First Presbyterian Church. He was initially ordained as a Ruling Elder of The Presbyterian Church on University Place in Manhattan on January 6, 1907.¹³⁶ At the onset of World War I, he assumed a greater leadership role, serving as Acting Treasurer of the Session¹³⁷ and Acting Superintendent of the Church Sabbath School while the senior Elder, Colonel Henry W. Hodge, was engaged in military service in France.¹³⁸ In 1918, the church merged with The First Presbyterian Church in the City of New York, and Bob continued as an elder there until 1941.¹³⁹

From 1918 to 1925, the pastor of the First Presbyterian Church was Harry Emerson Fosdick, a central figure in the fundamentalist-modernist controversy of the 1920s. Bob was likely present when Fosdick delivered his most famous sermon entitled, “Shall the Fundamentalists Win?” The sermon was a call for tolerance and acceptance of modernist theological views. Yet it ultimately led to Fosdick’s resignation from the church in 1925 under pressure from the Presbyterian Church to adopt more conservative beliefs. After Fosdick resigned, the Elders of the church wrote him a letter asking him to continue to preach on Sundays as a visiting preacher—a request Fosdick denied. Bob was among those who signed the letter, which was published in the *New York Times*.¹⁴⁰ Harry Emerson Fosdick and Bob were close friends, and Fosdick gave Bob an autographed copy of his book *The Meaning of Service* as a Christmas gift in 1920.¹⁴¹

The other significance of the University Place Church is that it was where Bob married Elsie Grace Bushong (see Chapter 2) on May 29, 1906.¹⁴² Elsie was also involved at the church as a “Junior Class

¹³³ “Boyd to Quit Job Post,” *New York Times*, New York, New York, 23 Mar 1940, page 2.

¹³⁴ “Mayor Backs TERA on Relief Stores,” *New York Times*, New York, New York, 15 Dec 1934, page 1. “City Moves to Bar Relief ‘Outsiders,’” *New York Times*, New York, New York, 2 May 1935, page 1. “La Guardia Backs Moses on Relief,” *New York Times*, New York, New York, 27 Apr 1935, page 1. “Somervell Drops 300 of His Staff,” *New York Times*, New York, New York, 22 Aug 1936, page 14. “140,000 in City Area Seek State Job Aid,” *New York Times*, New York, New York, 3 Jan 1938, page 4. “Behind the Scenes,” *New York Times*, New York, New York, 10 Jul 1938, page 128. “3,237 Jobless Paid Too Much by State,” *New York Times*, New York, New York, 10 Mar 1939, page 1. “Says Jobless Fund Has Ended Delays,” *New York Times*, New York, New York, 12 Mar 1939, page 19.

¹³⁵ Helen Duggan Muehleck, *Life with Laurence Duggan* (Weston, Massachusetts: Privately printed, 1998), 17.

¹³⁶ [Anonymous], *Year Book of the Presbyterian Church on University Place: 1917-1918* (New York: Privately printed, 1918), 7.

¹³⁷ [Anonymous], *Year Book of the Presbyterian Church on University Place: 1917-1918* (New York: Privately printed, 1918), 7.

¹³⁸ [Anonymous], *Year Book of the Presbyterian Church on University Place: 1917-1918* (New York: Privately printed, 1918), 21.

¹³⁹ I received an email response to an inquiry I sent to the First Presbyterian Church in 2005 that confirmed that Robert Wright Boyd is listed as an elder of the church in the annual yearbooks through the year 1941. This email was accidentally deleted, so I do not have the citation information.

¹⁴⁰ “Dr. Fosdick Invited to Stay as ‘Visitor,’” *New York Times*, New York, New York, 23 Oct 1924, page 1.

¹⁴¹ My grandmother, Ruth Simpson Boyd, gave me this book in 2005.

¹⁴² Boyd-Bushong marriage certificate, file number 12820 (1906), Borough of Manhattan, New York City Department of Records and Information Services, New York, New York.

Leader" with the Church Sabbath School.¹⁴³ Bob and Elsie had three children together: Helen Bushong, Robert Wright Jr., and John Ballantine.¹⁴⁴ The family was living on 541 West 124th Street in Manhattan in 1910.¹⁴⁵ By the time Robert Wright Boyd Jr. was born in 1911 they had moved to 130 Claremont Avenue in Manhattan, where they were still living in 1920.¹⁴⁶ By 1930 they had moved to 320 West 245th Street in the Bronx, where Bob and Elsie continued to reside until at least 1942.¹⁴⁷

Later generations knew Bob and Elsie as "Toto" and "Mimi." Ruth Boyd, daughter of Robert Wright Boyd Jr., records Helen's explanation of the origins of these two nicknames.

This began when Stephanie, their first grandchild, tried to say Abuelito which is what her Latin American nurse maid called her [Stephanie's] grandfather. The best she could do was Toto and it stuck. Mimi, on the other hand, modified the French word for grandmother (grand maman) and used it because she didn't like hearing herself being called Grandma.¹⁴⁸

Towards the end of his life, Bob's health began to deteriorate. It began with an accident that occurred while he was supervising the construction of a factory in Ashtabula, Ohio. Ruth Boyd records the memories of Robert Wright Boyd Jr. regarding his father's initial recovery from the injury.

Toto was working in a World War II factory in Asterbula [sic], N.Y. [actually Ohio] when he hurt his foot on a conveyer belt. He spent the summer in Woodland recovering where he had the time and patience to tame and feed some neighboring chipmunks. During this time, he was named Mayor of Oak Ridge, KY where the company he worked for, Turner Construction Co., ran the town. However, because of his injury he never took office.¹⁴⁹

Helen recounts the injury in greater detail and describes the severity of the injury and the stroke that followed in September of 1945.

He had a very bad accident in connection with some type of work he was doing for the war for Turner Construction Company. He cut his foot on a conveyer belt, which he had no business to be crossing, but the young men did it and so he tried and failed. His blood pressure was extremely high and things had been rather difficult since the accident. But he was the kind of person who decided that nothing could stop him. He walked without a cane and did all the things that he used to do albeit more slowly. Perhaps the effort of doing all these things had

¹⁴³ [Anonymous], *Year Book of the Presbyterian Church on University Place: 1917-1918* (New York: Privately printed, 1918), 21.

¹⁴⁴ Robert W. Boyd household, 1930 U.S. census, Bronx County, New York, population schedule, Borough of the Bronx, enumeration district 960, supervisor's district 26, sheet 1B, dwelling 275, family 481; National Archives micropublication T626, roll 1490.

¹⁴⁵ Robert W. Boyd household, 1910 U.S. census, New York County, New York, population schedule, Borough of Manhattan, enumeration district 722, supervisor's district 1, sheet 19B, dwelling 3, family 58; National Archives micropublication T625, roll 1209.

¹⁴⁶ Letter draft written by Robert Wright Boyd Jr. intended for James Knight Boyd and Margo Boyd, about 1974; in the possession of the author. Robert R. Boyd household, 1920 U.S. census, New York County, New York, population schedule, Borough of Manhattan, enumeration district 957, supervisor's district 1, sheets 29B-30A, dwelling 44, family 575; National Archives micropublication T624, roll 1027. This census record erroneously records his name as "Robert R. Boyd" and Elsie's name as "Emilie W." It is clear from the children listed, however, that this is the family of Robert Wright Boyd.

¹⁴⁷ Robert W. Boyd household, 1930 U.S. census, Bronx County, New York, population schedule, Borough of the Bronx, enumeration district 960, supervisor's district 26, sheet 1B, dwelling 275, family 481; National Archives micropublication T626, roll 1490. Robert Wright Boyd entry, roll WWII_2372719, local board: Bronx County, New York, *World War II Draft Registration Cards, 1942*, online <<http://www.ancestry.com>> (Provo, Utah: The Generations Network, Inc., 2007), data downloaded 3 Jun 2007. This registration card confirms that Bob was at the same address in the Bronx in 1942.

¹⁴⁸ Ruth Boyd, compiler, "Family Folklore," unpublished manuscript, 1984, page 14; in the possession of the author. The compiler is the daughter of Robert Wright Boyd Jr.

¹⁴⁹ Ruth Boyd, compiler, "Family Folklore," unpublished manuscript, 1984, page 14; in the possession of the author. The compiler is the daughter of Robert Wright Boyd Jr.

caused his stroke. Anyway, he was severely disabled. My mother took up residence with Bob [Robert Wright Boyd Jr.] in New York since Dad was in St. Luke's Hospital there. She went and stayed with him all morning until evening, trying to keep his spirits up. Although he was severely disabled physically his mind was still fairly alert. My father's personality was still sticking out in all directions and he kept saying, "All you have to do is give me a cane and I'll get out of here." He couldn't even stand up, with or without a cane.

One of the things he had been looking forward to when he got out of the hospital was to go back to Woodland where he had a house that he had built long ago when we children were all small. We had spent many summers there having a wonderful time, and the Woodland house was his Shangrila. Unfortunately, a hunter had tossed a cigarette into some dry leaves and the house had burned down. There was not a stick standing, only the fireplace. My father never heard this awful news. Somehow, my mother managed to keep talking about the future. She did not exactly say that we were going there. Spring will be here. Don't give up. Well, he didn't give up. But he stayed in the hospital a long time. By that time everybody had decided that mother could never go back to the house where they had lived for 25 years because it had no bathroom on the first floor, only a little powder room. Dad was too disabled for her to handle. We couldn't see how she could possibly do it, so the thing to do was to get a smaller place. This was their plan when they put the house on the market. When it sold there was no place to go. Woodland was gone.¹⁵⁰

When Bob was finally able to make it out of the hospital, he and Elsie moved into the third floor of Helen's house. He was happy about being able to live somewhere other than the hospital. Helen describes what happened after her parents moved in with her family.

Dad's room had a big window which had once been an outside porch about three feet wide. When it became part of the room it made the room really bright and very, very comfortable. Mimi was very happy there, and everything was going pretty well. Three or four weeks later, Dad had another stroke and within a few days he died. That was hard to handle...

Then something else happened, which was for the best. I had been in Woodland the preceding summer, as you may recall, and it rained a lot. The house we had rented was not very good, and there weren't many decent houses left up there to rent or buy. There was one large house that was in the very center of town...It was in pretty sad shape, but I did have the option to buy it. On almost the same day Dad died, Paul Miller, the realtor in Woodland, called and said that somebody wanted to buy the house. He wanted to know if I wanted to take up my option. At that point it was a godsend, because now if we took the option, Mimi would have a house again and that would relieve the pressure on her. We bought the house and started to fix it up with a new roof and other interior improvements. It gave Mimi something to look forward to, having just lost the mainstay of her life. It was not a good time for her.

Mimi went to Woodland that spring, and we moved some of her furniture out of storage and put it in the room that Dad had occupied. It made a pleasant sitting room for her...When she went to Woodland early in May, my brother and his family went too, so she wouldn't be alone.¹⁵¹

¹⁵⁰ Helen Duggan Muehleck, *Life with Laurence Duggan* (Weston, Massachusetts: Privately printed, 1998), 73-4.

¹⁵¹ Helen Duggan Muehleck, *Life with Laurence Duggan* (Weston, Massachusetts: Privately printed, 1998), 76-7.

Robert Wright Boyd died at 46 Walworth Avenue in the Village of Scarsdale, Westchester County, New York on March 22, 1946.¹⁵² He was buried in Charles Evans Cemetery in Reading, Berks County, Pennsylvania.¹⁵³ His tombstone is inscribed as follows.

ROBERT WRIGHT BOYD
HUSBAND OF
ELSIE G. BUSHONG
JULY 14, 1879
MARCH 22, 1946¹⁵⁴

Not long after her husband's death, Mimi moved to Old Greenwich, Fairfield County, Connecticut to live with her son Bob. She lived there for the rest of her life, dying at her son's home on February 25, 1972.¹⁵⁵ She was buried next to her husband three days later. Her son Bob gave a short eulogy.

We have come here today to say goodbye to one who was loved as a mother by three people: we are her children, she brought us up -- and this we will not forget. To some others who loved her she was Aunt Elsie and to a lot more -- friends, relations, in-laws, grandchildren and great grandchildren, who knew and loved her -- she was Mimi. She was Mimi to the milkman when they joked about going skiing together.

Her life spanned several generations, from an all-day, 14-mile trip from Reading to Wernersville by horse and buggy to a 250,000-mile trip to the moon by rocket and space craft.

Her life had its ups and downs, but she always managed to get by the downs without losing a certain sense of all-rightness with the world. She always saw the brighter side and by her example made the world brighter for others. Her involvement with people was with the basics; she left the details to others.

During the last two months she didn't have much to really interest her, but she always had a smile and a coo for her great grandchildren. She will be a part of their lives whether they know it or not; as she influenced our lives so she will influence theirs through us and so through all who knew her, her spirit will live on.

Three years ago when Greenwich Beach Cards for older citizens were extended to last five years instead of one, I told mother when she signed the card: "This card is good for five years." With a characteristic twinkle she replied: "It may be good for five years but I doubt if I am." She was right -- God Bless her.¹⁵⁶

Obituaries were published for Elsie in multiple newspapers.¹⁵⁷ All of them have content similar to the following, which was published in *The Village Gazette* on March 2, 1972.

¹⁵² Robert Wright Boyd death certificate, 22 Mar 1946, district number 5947, registered number 11, Scarsdale Office of the Registrar of Vital Statistics, Scarsdale, New York.

¹⁵³ Robert Wright Boyd death certificate, 22 Mar 1946, district number 5947, registered number 11, Scarsdale Office of the Registrar of Vital Statistics, Scarsdale, New York.

¹⁵⁴ Robert Wright Boyd tombstone, section P, lot 151-152, grave 13, Charles Evans Cemetery, Berks County, Pennsylvania (1119 Centre Avenue, Reading, Pennsylvania 19601-1409; latitude: 40.352311, longitude: -75.933401).

¹⁵⁵ Elsie G. B. Boyd death certificate, state file number 86 (1972), Greenwich Town Clerk's Office, Greenwich, Connecticut.

¹⁵⁶ Robert Wright Boyd Jr., "Words Spoken by Her Son, Bob, on the Occasion of the Funeral of Elsie G. B. Boyd" (eulogy, Charles Evans Cemetery, Reading, Pennsylvania, 28 Feb 1972).

¹⁵⁷ Elsie G. B. Boyd obituary, *New York Times*, New York, New York, 26 Feb 1972, page 32. Elsie G. B. Boyd obituary, *Greenwich Time*, Greenwich, Connecticut, 28 Feb 1972. Elsie G. B. Boyd obituary, *The Village Gazette*, Old Greenwich, Connecticut, 2 Mar 1972.

Mrs. Elsie G. B. Boyd died Friday, Feb. 25 at the home of her son Robert W. Boyd, Jr., at 14 Lockwood Ave., Old Greenwich. She was 92 years old. Her husband, Robert W. Boyd, for many years chief engineer of the Turner Construction Co., died in 1946.

Mrs. Boyd was born in Reading, Pa., April 10,¹⁵⁸ 1879, the daughter of the late Jacob and Lillie R. Bushong. She attended Wellesley for one year and was graduated from Barnard College in 1903. In addition to the son with whom she had been living for some years, Mrs. Boyd is survived by another son, John B. Boyd of Holmes Beach, Fla., and a daughter, Mrs. Helen B. D. Muehleck of Phoenicia, N.Y., where Mrs. Boyd also had a summer home. She also leaves 10 grandchildren and 12 great grandchildren.

Private graveside services were held Monday in Reading, Pa. Interment was in the Charles Evans Cemetery, Reading, next to her husband. Arrangements were made by the Thomas J. Leary Funeral Home, 279 Sound Beach Ave., Old Greenwich.¹⁵⁹

Elsie's tombstone is inscribed as follows.

ELSIE G. BUSHONG BOYD
APRIL 10, 1879
FEBRUARY 25, 1972¹⁶⁰

Robert Wright Boyd Jr., also known as Bob, was born on May 1, 1911, in Manhattan.¹⁶¹ Bob records the details of his birth and early life in a draft of a letter to his son Jim.

I was born in 1911. Mimi and my father were living at 130 Claremont Ave. -- right opposite Grants Tomb, in NYC. Their apartment was at that time on the fourth floor. I was born on the dining room table. Dr. Colour was in charge. Being born at home was quite common in those days. I remember the table -- it was oak with chairs, sideboard, and glass-front china closet to match. I don't remember too much about my early days...

...I got into a fight with a champion named by Milton Milo who was the son of the Butcher on Broadway. I hit a friend of his with a snowball as they sleigh rode down Claremont Ave. in the snow. Milton was older and bigger than I was so he elected one of his friends to fight me. As I recall it was a draw...

Jake and I went to PS 165 at 109th street. It was a dreary school but we did all right I guess. For one whole year I was office boy to the principal which meant I went to no classes but just did the homework and did errands.¹⁶²

Bob's daughter Ruth records another story he told her about his early experiences in school.

For some reason or other, Mimi didn't want Dad or Uncle Jake to go to school in Kindergarten or first grade. She taught them the three R's at home. So Dad started school in the third grade

¹⁵⁸ There is a discrepancy as to her exact date of birth. Her obituaries and her tombstone record April 10, while her death certificate and birth certificate record April 9.

¹⁵⁹ Elsie G. B. Boyd obituary, *The Village Gazette*, Old Greenwich, Connecticut, 2 Mar 1972.

¹⁶⁰ Elsie G. Bushong Boyd tombstone, section P, lot 151-152, grave 16, Charles Evans Cemetery, Berks County, Pennsylvania (1119 Centre Avenue, Reading, Pennsylvania 19601-1409; latitude: 40.352311, longitude: -75.933401).

¹⁶¹ Robert Wright Boyd, Application for Marriage License—Male, Marion County Marriage Book 152: 392, Clerk of the Marion County Circuit Court, Indianapolis, Indiana. Bob lists his date and location of birth and his parents' full names. In 2007 New York City law did not permit anybody to obtain a copy of a birth certificate filed after 1909 other than the individual named on the certificate or the individual's parents. No reference, therefore, can be made to Robert Wright Boyd Jr.'s birth certificate.

¹⁶² Letter draft written by Robert Wright Boyd Jr. intended for James Knight and Margo Boyd, about 1974; in the possession of the author.

and Uncle Jake in the second. On the first day of class, the teacher announced to the class that there was a new boy in the class named Robert Bird (with her Brooklyn accent). "Will Robert Bird please stand up?" Dad heard her, but since that wasn't his name, he didn't realize that she was talking to him. He sat there quietly until finally the teacher came over to his seat and asked, "When I called your name, why didn't you stand up?" He replied, "My name is Robert Boyd." "That is what I said, Robert Bird." "That is not my name." "You are talking back to your teacher. Is that the kind of boy you are?" Not having had any experience with the ways of school, he answered, "Yes," and was immediately "left back" to the second grade and Uncle Jake found himself demoted to the first. For the rest of their school career at Public School 165 in New York City, they were known as Robert and John Bird and have called each other Bird ever since.¹⁶³

Ruth also records a story from Bob's lifelong friend, Phil Halzel, about an experience they had navigating an old dirt road by their summer homes in the Woodland Valley near Phoenicia, New York.

At the age of about ten, Dad, Uncle Jake and their good friend Phil Halzel often had nothing better to do than to ride down the Roxmor Colony dirt road to the tennis court in an old big-wheeled wagon, similar to the one used in the Roxmor 4th of July Parade. However this wagon had no shafts for a horse to pull it nor any functional breaks. Dad steered the vehicle and Phil was assigned to the brakes (for whatever that was worth).

They got proficient at negotiating the hill and worked their way up to the top of the road. They were soon bored with it and yearned for more exciting hills to conquer. They probably wouldn't have found one if Paul Miller, their accepted advisor then, hadn't said, "Don't try to ride that thing down the back road..."

Anyway, they rode the wagon down the back road (which was just as steep then as it is today) neglecting to check the hill first. Unbeknownst to them lay a cord of chopped firewood in the middle of the road about half way down the hill. However it was not this pile of wood which succeeded in bringing the wagon to a dead stop; it was a loose piece of the frame that suddenly dropped down, caught on a big root, and jolted the wagon to a halt. All three boys flew out of the wagon, right over the wood pile and landed on the gravel and rocks which are at the bottom of the hill. They fared much better than their wagon; they were bruised and scratched up, but the wagon was kindling.¹⁶⁴

Bob went to high school at Horace Mann School for Boys in New York City.¹⁶⁵ In high school he ran cross-country, was the assistant manager for the basketball team, and played third base on the baseball team.¹⁶⁶ He graduated on June 5, 1928.¹⁶⁷ After graduating from high school, Bob attended Princeton University. He was on the Freshman Water Polo Team, Varsity Polo Squad, and Varsity Lacrosse Team. He was also a member of the Triangle Club (amateur theatricals) and Cloister Inn

¹⁶³ Ruth Boyd, compiler, "Family Folklore," unpublished manuscript, 1984, page 11; in the possession of the author. The compiler is the daughter of Robert Wright Boyd Jr.

¹⁶⁴ Ruth Boyd, compiler, "Family Folklore," unpublished manuscript, 1984, page 12; in the possession of the author. The compiler is the daughter of Robert Wright Boyd Jr.

¹⁶⁵ [Anonymous], *The Freshman Herald: Class of Nineteen Hundred Thirty-Two* (Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University Press, 1928), 45.

¹⁶⁶ [Anonymous], *The Freshman Herald: Class of Nineteen Hundred Thirty-Two* (Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University Press, 1928), 45.

¹⁶⁷ Robert W. Boyd graduation certificate, Horace Mann School for Boys, 5 Jun 1928; in the possession of Ruth Simpson Boyd in 2007 (14 Lockwood Avenue; Old Greenwich, Connecticut 06870).

Club.¹⁶⁸ Bob graduated with a Bachelor of Arts degree in Psychology¹⁶⁹ on June 20, 1932,¹⁷⁰ and did not pursue any further degrees.¹⁷¹ His senior thesis entitled "The Psychology of Advertising" is available at Princeton University's Mudd Library.¹⁷²

Ruth Boyd records an interesting story her father told her about his time at a summer camp while he was a student at Princeton.

As an undergraduate at Princeton University, Dad worked as a camp counselor for the Princeton Summer Camp in Blairstown, NJ. One of the two years he worked there, the doctor quit and he was assigned the post. Basically first aid was all that was needed at the camp; however, one day a kid came down from a neighboring farm begging Dad to help his father who was apparently on his deathbed. He went--not knowing what he could possibly do for the man. When he entered the room, there were relatives all around and a man was in the corner lying in bed groaning. His wife was pacing and ringing her hands, "I know he's dying." Dad asked her what her husband had eaten last. He had had an oniony dinner topped off with a quart of ice cream. Figuring the man had a severe case of indigestion and probably needed to throw up to feel better, Dad had him drink some kind of thick, brownish horse medicine which was all they had. It did the trick. He got sick and felt much better.

The next week, the boy came back to get Dad because their pig had an infected cut. Dad had just changed into his "dress" white overalls and told the boy he wasn't a doctor and knew absolutely nothing at all about curing sick pigs. But when the boy implored, "You saved Daddy, you've just got to help us," he decided to go.

When he arrived at the pig pen, he realized that this was their prize pig. In fact, it was the biggest pig he had ever seen--standing some three feet high--and it had planted itself obstinately in the middle of the pen in knee deep mud. (so much for his dress pants) After much squirming and fighting, the pig was held down by two of the farm hands and Dad cleaned and dressed the cut. The gauze stayed on all of five minutes, but the iodine apparently killed the infection because the pig's cut healed fine.¹⁷³

After graduating from Princeton, Bob and his brother Jake (John Ballantine Boyd) spent the summer traveling around Europe. Ruth Boyd preserved one particularly humorous story that Bob told her about his trip.

When Dad and Uncle Jake were traveling around Europe in the summer of 1932, they spent some time in Vienna. They were staying in a section of a town where all the houses looked exactly the same--narrow, brown, wooden houses. One night, they went home, went to unlock the door, found it was open, and walked in. It was only after they had walked through the house and saw someone sleeping in their bed that they knew they were in the wrong house! Needless to say they were very surprised and quickly exited.¹⁷⁴

¹⁶⁸ [Anonymous], *The Nassau Herald: A Record of the Class of Nineteen Hundred and Thirty-two of Princeton University* (New York: Kalkhoff, Lent & Graff, Inc., 1932), 34.

¹⁶⁹ "A Letter from the Publisher," *Time Magazine*, New York, New York, 27 Mar 1950.

¹⁷⁰ "Seniors Break Pipes on Campus Cannon," *New York Times*, New York, New York, 21 Jun 1932, page 17.

¹⁷¹ DeWitt Stern, *[Princeton University] Class of 1932: 25 Year Record* (Caldwell, New Jersey: Progress Publishing Company, 1957), 21.

¹⁷² Robert Wright Boyd Jr., "The Psychology of Advertising" (senior thesis, Princeton University, 1932).

¹⁷³ Ruth Boyd, compiler, "Family Folklore," unpublished manuscript, 1984, page 15; in the possession of the author. The compiler is the daughter of Robert Wright Boyd Jr.

¹⁷⁴ Ruth Boyd, compiler, "Family Folklore," unpublished manuscript, 1984, page 13; in the possession of the author. The compiler is the daughter of Robert Wright Boyd Jr.

After Bob returned from Europe, he made his entry into the working world. This is how he summarizes the first twenty-five years of his life immediately following his graduation from Princeton.

Summer, 1932—Grand tour of Europe on a shoestring, then back to New York. First peddled rent reductions, whatever they were (never found out—never sold any). Then exhibited floor washing machines until Hunter College somehow got flooded during a demonstration.

1933—Started work for Newsweek addressing envelopes.

1938—Left Newsweek as makeup editor and went to TIME to work on pictures. Still there. Have a few more problems now with production, makeup, teletypesetters, office boys, picture researchers, etc.

1939—Married after long distance courtship—New York to Indianapolis. Spent war years at TIME. Whenever Uncle Sam greeted me TIME convinced him I should stay put. Put together TIME (Pony Edition in those days). After ten years living in New York—three children all born from different addresses—moved to Old Greenwich, Conn., which is not exurbia (another child). Not planning to move again. Family spends summers in mountain refuge in Woodland, N. Y. This means days off and vacation for me. Taught myself to ski in 1934, now teaching family—they could do with a better instructor. Have run a sort of kids Woodcraft League for last nine summers. Also teach square dancing when no one else is around. Seldom get back to Princeton since TIME Edit works weekends, but have stolen a football Saturday last three or four years. Present crop looks young. Princeton education was all I had. It has served me well. No further degrees, no honors.¹⁷⁵

While Bob provides a quick summary of the first twenty-five years of his career, there are some additional documents (including the occasional article in TIME magazine)¹⁷⁶ and information that provide a detailed look at his employment with TIME, Inc.

A letter dated March 30, 1938, from J. Dana Tasker confirms Bob's initial job offer to come to work for TIME.

Dear Bob:

Just to make it official, I am expecting you on or before Thursday, the 28th of April -- and the salary, as we agreed, is to be \$80 a week.

Because it looks as though I would be running a one-man-show during the interim, I will continue to hope that you may get a break and sneak off a week early.

The Chicago idea has been duly approved by all concerned and, unless there is a bad jam at this end, you will go out there first for one or two weeks.

Let me know what goes on, will you?

Sincerely,

[signed] Tack

¹⁷⁵ DeWitt Stern, *[Princeton University] Class of 1932: 25 Year Record* (Caldwell, New Jersey: Progress Publishing Company, 1957), 20-21.

¹⁷⁶ Bob is mentioned in TIME magazine's "A Letter from the Publisher" column in the issues dated 19 Jun 1944, 29 Sep 1947, 27 Mar 1950, and 10 May 1976. He is also mentioned in an article entitled, "Circles toward Monday," in the issue dated 8 Mar 1948.

A year after getting hired as a picture editor, Bob was asked to revamp the way stories and corrections were tracked so that editors would no longer be surprised by last-minute calls saying that a story was too long.¹⁷⁸ In 1944 Bob was promoted to Associate Editor.¹⁷⁹ That year Bob was the one who called all of the printers on D-day, instructing them to cancel the regular edition he had just finished sending and switch over to the special D-day edition.¹⁸⁰ In 1949 Bob became a Senior Editor¹⁸¹ and was in charge of what later became the Art, Pictures, and Production departments.¹⁸² By 1950 Bob had a staff of nearly forty people, including assistant editors, researchers, layout men, production assistants, teletypesetters, and proofreaders.¹⁸³ A typical week for him at that time began on Thursday and moved "like a rising pressure gauge through a welter of pictures, Photostats, magazine dummies, make-up forms and teletypesetter copy to a climax around 3 a.m. on Tuesday" when the final version of the magazine was delivered to the printing plants.¹⁸⁴ Bob summarized his responsibilities, saying, "I handled everything...except for the content of the stories."¹⁸⁵ Bob did whatever it took to move copy fast and was remembered for one-liners such as "Here Today – and here tomorrow" as well as "Come on now girls. Chop-chop."¹⁸⁶ Describing his need to motivate others, Bob said, "One of my jobs was to get people to do things earlier than they wanted."¹⁸⁷

Bob was certainly in a position to ask others to work hard since he himself worked hundred-hour weeks at times and rarely, if ever, called in sick.¹⁸⁸ He believed that the average person got too much sleep and claimed that four or five hours per night was enough for him.¹⁸⁹ And if he felt he was catching a cold, "his procedure was to stay up all night so that it could not catch him unawares."¹⁹⁰ He expected nothing less from his staff, who wouldn't dare call in sick. One of his employees recalls that Bob "wouldn't recognize anything short of amputation" as a reason for missing work.¹⁹¹

In 1967 Bob became TIME's Editorial Production Manager, overseeing a staff of 175 people.¹⁹² Although his style was "gruff and authoritarian, he was also fair, compassionate, humorous and

¹⁷⁷ Letter from J. Dana Tasker (TIME Executive Offices; 135 East 42nd Street; New York, N. Y.) to Mr. Robert Boyd, 30 Mar 1938; in the possession of the author.

¹⁷⁸ Patricia Burstein, "Here Today...Here Tomorrow," *f.y.i.* [Time Inc. internal newsletter], New York, New York, 16 Apr 1971, pages 1-2.

¹⁷⁹ The source of this information is a photocopy of an excerpt of a book with the handwritten label "Who's Who," which is included in Ruth Boyd, compiler, "Family Folklore," unpublished manuscript, 1984; in the possession of the author. The compiler is the daughter of Robert Wright Boyd Jr.

¹⁸⁰ "A Letter from the Publisher," *Time Magazine*, New York, New York, 19 Jun 1944.

¹⁸¹ The source of this information is a photocopy of an excerpt of a book with the handwritten label "Who's Who," which is included in Ruth Boyd, compiler, "Family Folklore," unpublished manuscript, 1984; in the possession of the author. The compiler is the daughter of Robert Wright Boyd Jr.

¹⁸² Patricia Burstein, "Here Today...Here Tomorrow," *f.y.i.* [Time Inc. internal newsletter], New York, New York, 16 Apr 1971, pages 1-2.

¹⁸³ "A Letter from the Publisher," *Time Magazine*, New York, New York, 27 Mar 1950.

¹⁸⁴ "A Letter from the Publisher," *Time Magazine*, New York, New York, 27 Mar 1950.

¹⁸⁵ Patricia Burstein, "Here Today...Here Tomorrow," *f.y.i.* [Time Inc. internal newsletter], New York, New York, 16 Apr 1971, pages 1-2.

¹⁸⁶ Patricia Burstein, "Here Today...Here Tomorrow," *f.y.i.* [Time Inc. internal newsletter], New York, New York, 16 Apr 1971, pages 1-2.

¹⁸⁷ Patricia Burstein, "Here Today...Here Tomorrow," *f.y.i.* [Time Inc. internal newsletter], New York, New York, 16 Apr 1971, pages 1-2.

¹⁸⁸ "A Letter from the Publisher," *Time Magazine*, New York, New York, 10 May 1976.

¹⁸⁹ "A Letter from the Publisher," *Time Magazine*, New York, New York, 27 Mar 1950.

¹⁹⁰ "A Letter from the Publisher," *Time Magazine*, New York, New York, 10 May 1976.

¹⁹¹ "A Letter from the Publisher," *Time Magazine*, New York, New York, 10 May 1976.

¹⁹² "A Letter from the Publisher," *Time Magazine*, New York, New York, 10 May 1976.

fiercely loyal to his staff.”¹⁹³ With a great sense of irony, a coworker summarized Bob’s relationship with his staff, saying, “Even those who didn’t like him liked him.”¹⁹⁴

Bob’s valuable contributions to TIME are recorded by congratulatory messages he received on his twenty-fifth and thirtieth anniversaries of employment. The first was a letter written by TIME’s president, Jim Linen, on May 2, 1963.

Dear Bob:

This is just a note to express my sincere thanks to you for your numerous contributions to the Company during the past 25 years, and on behalf of Time Incorporated wish you the very best of luck in the years to come.

Many, many thanks, Bob, for all your efforts towards Time Incorporated. We’re really proud to have you with us.

Best regards,

[signed] Jim¹⁹⁵

The second was a memo written by Hank Luce, TIME’s founder, on May 3, 1968.

Congratulations on your first thirty years with us, and best wishes for the next. Or will you have us so automated by then that we won’t need people?¹⁹⁶

As TIME moved into the computer age, Bob was asked to help design and operate the new computer-based copy processing system. He was the right person for the task since he had already done a fabulous job of bringing the technologies of teletype setting and photocomposition to TIME.¹⁹⁷

Asked to return to work after his first retirement in 1971, Bob retired from TIME for good in 1975.¹⁹⁸ Even after his second departure from TIME, however, Bob was unable to refrain from working. In 1975 he began working for Moroso Performance Products in Guilford, Connecticut, his son-in-law’s company. At Moroso he was the director of technical communications and established a new advertising and catalogue department.¹⁹⁹

In addition to Bob’s many professional achievements at TIME, there are a few lighter memories from his career. He was the lead baritone at TIME’s Copy Desk Christmas Carol parties. His specialty was singing “Good King Wenceslaus” as a solo number.²⁰⁰ In 1955 he played Harold Ross, founder of *The New Yorker* magazine, in a TIME, Inc. production of *Metropole*.²⁰¹ In his earlier years, Bob oversaw

¹⁹³ “A Letter from the Publisher,” *Time Magazine*, New York, New York, 10 May 1976.

¹⁹⁴ “A Letter from the Publisher,” *Time Magazine*, New York, New York, 10 May 1976.

¹⁹⁵ Letter from Jim Linen (TIME & LIFE Building; Rockefeller Center; New York 20; Judson 6-1212; President’s Office) to Mr. Robert W. Boyd, Jr., 2 May 1963; in the possession of the author.

¹⁹⁶ Memo from Hank Luce to Bob Boyd, 3 May 1968; in the possession of the author.

¹⁹⁷ “A Letter from the Publisher,” *Time Magazine*, New York, New York, 10 May 1976. Patricia Burstein, “Here Today...Here Tomorrow,” *f.y.i.* [Time Inc. internal newsletter], New York, New York, 16 Apr 1971, pages 1-2.

¹⁹⁸ “A Letter from the Publisher,” *Time Magazine*, New York, New York, 10 May 1976. An additional source of this information is a photocopy of an excerpt of a book with the handwritten label “Who’s Who,” which is included in Ruth Boyd, compiler, “Family Folklore,” unpublished manuscript, 1984; in the possession of the author. The compiler is the daughter of Robert Wright Boyd Jr.

¹⁹⁹ Robert W. Boyd Jr. ’32 memorial, *Princeton Alumni Weekly*, Princeton, New Jersey, 21 Dec 1994.

²⁰⁰ Patricia Burstein, “Here Today...Here Tomorrow,” *f.y.i.* [Time Inc. internal newsletter], New York, New York, 16 Apr 1971, pages 1-2.

²⁰¹ Patricia Burstein, “Here Today...Here Tomorrow,” *f.y.i.* [Time Inc. internal newsletter], New York, New York, 16 Apr 1971, pages 1-2.

a remarkable generation of copy boys, including TV talk show host Dick Cavett and author George Plimpton.²⁰²

Like his father, Bob spent much of his free time as an adult at Roxmor Colony in the Catskill Mountains, serving as the president and director of the colony, a position for which the elders in the community did not think he was ready when he began.²⁰³ He proved them wrong, however, working just as tirelessly on vacation as he did on the job. Bob established and developed many programs to build the community at Roxmor: weekly Indian-style council meetings for kids in the summer, an annual Fourth of July parade, an annual country fair, square dances, swim meets, horseshoe tournaments, and mountain-climbing trips.²⁰⁴

Besides his involvement at Roxmor Colony in the summer, Bob enjoyed other hobbies and activities. He and his family went skiing in the winter time. Because there were no chair lifts, the family could only get in about two runs a day. After skiing down the hill, they would trek back up the mountain carrying their skis with them. And because there was no running water, Bob would melt snow so that he and his family would have something to drink.²⁰⁵ Bob was an amateur astronomer who even put together his own telescope. He was also an amateur photographer and a golfer whose “golf games with members of his staff [were] famed for their surprising turns. In one such game, after betting agreements had been reached on the proper penalty for all known infractions of the rules, Boyd teed off and somehow contrived to knock the ball into his golf bag.”²⁰⁶

As mentioned in a previous excerpt, Bob married Ruth Simpson on June 20, 1939, in Indianapolis, Marion County, Indiana.²⁰⁷ Ruth (who was born Ruth Florea but took her step-father’s last name when her mother remarried) tells the story of how they met.

We [Ruth and her family] were living in Indianapolis, and I was in New York. I never really worked, but I did set up demonstrations in stores for Simpsons Jewelry Cleaner...And I was in New York doing that. And a friend of theirs [her mother and step-father] came back from...Japan, and he stopped to see them and stay overnight...And they said...when you get back to New York be sure and look Ruth up; she’s in New York now. So he did, and he called me up and he asked me to have dinner with him, and I said OK...I didn’t know the man; I didn’t know him at all. His name was Paul Dorsey. They told him to call me, and he did call me...Bob was a friend of his. In the meantime, he called Bob, and they wanted to have dinner together. So he called me and he said he just was with a friend and would I mind meeting him some place for dinner instead of him picking me up—would I come and join them? And I said sure. So I joined them; we had dinner together, and Bob asked both of us to come out to his parents’ house for dinner the next night. Of course Paul didn’t go, but I did...The next night I went out to Bob’s mother’s and father’s, which was in Fieldston, which is a suburb like this [Old Greenwich, Connecticut], but it’s still in New York City...Well you can see where my mind was because I thought they would make nice grandparents...Within a week we were engaged. But then it was just before Christmas, and I had to go home...We wanted to get married right away. I mean...why wait? And mother said, “No way; you’ve got to wait six

²⁰² “A Letter from the Publisher,” *Time Magazine*, New York, New York, 10 May 1976.

²⁰³ My grandmother, Ruth Simpson Boyd, mentioned this to me one day when we were discussing my grandfather.

²⁰⁴ “A Letter from the Publisher,” *Time Magazine*, New York, New York, 10 May 1976. I also have direct knowledge of his involvement in these activities since I participated in all them with my family when I was growing up.

²⁰⁵ My father has told me about his experience skiing with his family.

²⁰⁶ “A Letter from the Publisher,” *Time Magazine*, New York, New York, 27 Mar 1950.

²⁰⁷ Marion County Marriage Book 152: 392, Clerk of the Marion Circuit Court, Indianapolis, Indiana. Interview with Ruth (Florea) Simpson Boyd (Mrs. Robert W. Boyd; 14 Lockwood Avenue; Old Greenwich, Connecticut 06370), by Robert Adam Boyd, 12 Aug 2004; in the possession of the author. The second source confirms the city of marriage.

months.” Well I guess in those days you kind of did what your mother said. So we waited six months to the day; we got married...[in] Indianapolis... at a club.²⁰⁸

After getting married, Bob and Ruth lived in three different apartments in New York City before moving to Old Greenwich, Connecticut. Ruth tells the story of the places where they lived.

When we first got married, Bob wanted to be able to walk to work. The rule then was that you didn’t pay more than a quarter of your income....So I was looking for an apartment that would be the right price, within walking distance of Rockefeller Center in a nice neighborhood. And I found it on East 52nd street over by the river,²⁰⁹ the East River...We paid \$80 a month. [When I was pregnant with our first son Bob] we moved to 73rd street. I’m not too sure where it was...We weren’t there too long. We moved up to Gracie Square, where we had a really big apartment—like a house really...We were on the other side of York on the corner, and across the street from us was a park. And that public park ran right into the mayor’s property and the mayor’s house. It was really nice having a playground and a park and all that right across the street from us...It was a very big apartment; it was really nice. It was plenty big enough for us to stay but after we had three [kids] we decided it was time to move out of the city. I mean, both Nancy and Bobby were in private school, and I didn’t want them in private school. I wanted them to go to public school. And I wanted to be outside where they could not be *taken* to the park, but they could go outside and play. That’s when [in 1950] we moved here [Old Greenwich, Connecticut]. I think [we paid] twenty-four [thousand dollars]...[We chose this house because it had] good commuting to New York—you could walk to the station if you had to. Bob seldom walked to the station; I always took him to Stamford because...you get much better trains—you get an express from Stamford to New York, no stops...You could walk to the village [to] get groceries or do anything. It had a flat, straight driveway. *That* he [Bob] insisted on because [the driveway of the house he grew up in was on a big hill] and he and his brother took turns shoveling it. And of course Jake left sooner than he did, so he ended up shoveling it. He never would have a driveway like that again. We had...good schools and lower taxes here than in Westchester. What more do you want?²¹⁰

Commenting about her husband, Bob, Ruth states that “he would lean over backwards to do the right thing.”²¹¹ She remembers his willingness to take in a Vietnamese family that was in the United States with no place to go. She explains the details of the circumstances below.

He was at a TIME party...he walked by a little group that was talking and somebody said, “Oh, there goes Bob. He’s got a big house. He’d probably take them in.” And they stopped him. [The Vietnamese woman] had worked for TIME in Vietnam, and she had come here with her family. [She] didn’t have any place to go. So they stopped Bob and talked to him, and he said sure they could come out here [their home in Old Greenwich]. And they were supposed to come [at] a certain time, and, well, he had time to tell me about it. I knew they were coming, but I didn’t know when—when [all of a sudden] two taxis pulled into the driveway, and they

²⁰⁸ Interview with Ruth (Florea) Simpson Boyd (Mrs. Robert W. Boyd; 14 Lockwood Avenue; Old Greenwich, Connecticut 06370), by Robert Adam Boyd, 12 Aug 2004; in the possession of the author.

²⁰⁹ Their address was 424 East 52nd Street. Robert Wright Boyd entry, roll WWII_2372719, local board: Bronx County, New York, *World War II Draft Registration Cards, 1942*, online <<http://www.ancestry.com>> (Provo, Utah: The Generations Network, Inc., 2007), data downloaded 3 Jun 2007.

²¹⁰ Interview with Ruth (Florea) Simpson Boyd (Mrs. Robert W. Boyd; 14 Lockwood Avenue; Old Greenwich, Connecticut 06370), by Robert Adam Boyd, 12 Aug 2004; in the possession of the author.

²¹¹ Interview with Ruth (Florea) Simpson Boyd (Mrs. Robert W. Boyd; 14 Lockwood Avenue; Old Greenwich, Connecticut 06370), by Robert Adam Boyd, 12 Aug 2004; in the possession of the author.

all piled out with all their stuff...[They stayed with us] about a year or so...That was quite an experience having them all here.²¹²

Bob died in Old Greenwich on October 5, 1994, after a long and slow decline in his health due to Parkinson's disease. He was not buried, but rather he donated his body to Yale Medical School.²¹³ The following memorial was published in *Princeton Alumni Weekly*.

BOB BOYD, a long-time resident of Old Greenwich, Conn., died of natural causes at home Oct. 5, 1994. He enjoyed a long and varied career, starting as a make-up man for NEWSWEEK in 1933. He joined TIME in 1938 and spent 38 years there, working his way from production manager, to senior editor, to director of computer composition, pioneering TIME'S entrance into the era of computerized typesetting and editing. Upon his retirement from TIME, in 1975, he joined Moroso Performance Products in Guilford, Conn., as director of technical communications, and also established a new advertising and catalogue department.

He enjoyed spending summers at his vacation home in Roxmor Colony, in Phoenicia, N.Y., where he was instrumental in founding the Roxmor Realty Corp., serving as its first president until recent years. He also initiated and ran numerous children's activities, including swimming meets, council fires, square dancing, and arts and crafts. Bob is survived by his wife, Ruth; three sons, Robert W. III, James K. and Richard B.; two daughters, Nancy Boyd Moroso and Ruth Boyd-Kletzander; nine grandchildren; and one great-grandchild. The class offers its condolences to all of them.²¹⁴

Bob's wife, Ruth, has kept busy in the time since his death, traveling around the country and world to visit her five children, eight grandchildren, and twelve (as of 2007) great-grandchildren. She has lived in the same house in Old Greenwich now for fifty-seven years. At her ninetieth birthday, Ruth's son Bob gave an emotional speech, summarizing Ruth's personality and character.

Growing up, Mom was incredible. She was always the class Mom, the girl scout leader, the cub scout leader, the PTA representative. With Dad working Saturdays and Sundays, she really did the heavy lifting in terms of keeping us busy and happy. Mom always treated each of us special as if we were her only child. I don't know how she did it, but she never tired, always had a smile, supported everything we wanted to do, and if there was something we didn't want to do, but didn't know how to get out of, she would say, "Just tell them I won't let you!"

When she and Dad moved to Old Greenwich she thought it would be a good idea to use the barn for square dancing, but she and Dad didn't know how. They took lessons, learned, joined the Fairfield Country Dancers, had weekly barn dances, which then grew to include dances for us kids with our classmates, and ultimately was exported to Woodland by Dad. But it was Mom who got the ball rolling, became President of the Fairfield Country Dancers, and spread the dancing seed so far and wide.

Mom has traveled around the world, cruised the Panama Canal, traveled to Germany and Norway to visit her grandchildren and great-grandchildren. She has hobnobbed with the likes of Henry Luce, lived next door to the Mayor of New York on Gracie Square, and yet she is the most down to earth, real person, I know.

²¹² Interview with Ruth (Florea) Simpson Boyd (Mrs. Robert W. Boyd; 14 Lockwood Avenue; Old Greenwich, Connecticut 06370), by Robert Adam Boyd, 12 Aug 2004; in the possession of the author.

²¹³ Robert Boyd death certificate, state file number 406 (1994), Greenwich Town Clerk's Office, Greenwich, Connecticut.

²¹⁴ Robert W. Boyd Jr. '32 memorial, *Princeton Alumni Weekly*, Princeton, New Jersey, 21 Dec 1994. Reprinted with permission.

Mom never had a bad word for anyone. Growing up, I thought she invented [the saying]: “If you can’t say something nice about someone, don’t say anything at all.” She took in refugees from Vietnam, kids from Brooklyn slums, relatives in times of need. She is the original giver, never asking for anything in return. And she always does it with a genuine smile.

She never went to college but has something more important: common sense, compassion, and an ability to get the best from those around her.²¹⁵

The rest of the Boyd family history is still being written in the lives of Bob and Ruth’s children, grandchildren, and great-grandchildren.

²¹⁵ Robert Wright Boyd III, “Ruth Simpson Boyd: A Perspective” (speech, Town of Shandaken, New York, 2 Sep 2005).

CHAPTER 2 – BUSHONG

The original immigrant ancestor of the Bushong family was Hans (or John) Bushong. He arrived in Pennsylvania aboard the *Britannia* in September 1731 along with his family.²¹⁶ The passenger list records their ages as follows: Hans, age thirty-nine; Barbera, age thirty-seven; Magdalen, age eleven; Hans Philip, age nine; Anna Barbara, age six; Christiana, age three.²¹⁷ From this record it can be deduced that John was born in 1691 or 1692, his wife Barbera in 1693 or 1694, and their son Philip in 1721 or 1722. The following excerpt provides a brief overview of John Bushong's life and arrival in America.

Jean Beauchamp, the progenitor of the American branch of the Bushong family, who changed the name from Beauchamp to Bushong, which in pronunciation has a somewhat similar sound to the original French name, was a member of a Huguenot family who probably fled from France to Holland to escape the religious persecution of that country. In any event it was from Holland that Jean Beauchamp sailed to this country, landing in the year 1731. His marriage, which resulted in the birth of a son, Philip Beauchamp, probably occurred in the United States. Philip Beauchamp, son of Jean Beauchamp, married Anne Eve.²¹⁸

On February 28, 1734/5, "Hans Busham" received a warrant for two hundred acres of land on Mill Creek in Leacock Township, Lancaster County (see Appendix D).²¹⁹ By 1739 John Bushong had become a naturalized citizen of Pennsylvania.²²⁰ Little else is known about John's life although he did leave the following will, which gives clear indication that English was not his first language.

I John Bushong making by my Life Time and good memory my Last Will and Testament as follows First It is my Will that all my Plantation where I now twell in together with all the cattles and every thing of moveables and all the winder grains upon my Littel Plantation shall have my wife in her Power as long as she remains a widow

But in case she my wife marry again then it shall by acknowledge of a magestreed allowed to her all nesessarries that she is wanten for her life Time and after her death and after the debds is paid all my children shall have equally shears one as much as the others but my eldest son Phillip shall have my Little Plantation for the sum of three hundred and ninety Pound[s] and they shall non of his Broders or Sisters ask any thing of him in time of six years but after the six years is past he shall pay yearly the sum of fifteen Pounds Dill the said sum of three hundred and ninty Pounds is paid

²¹⁶ William H. Egle and John B. Linn, editors, *Pennsylvania Archives, Second Series*, 19 volumes (Harrisburg, Pennsylvania: Lane S. Hart, 1879), 17: 30-33.

²¹⁷ William H. Egle and John B. Linn, editors, *Pennsylvania Archives, Second Series*, 19 volumes (Harrisburg, Pennsylvania: Lane S. Hart, 1879), 17: 30-33.

²¹⁸ Gilbert Cope, *Historic Homes and Institutions and Genealogical and Personal Memoirs of Chester and Delaware Counties, Pennsylvania*, 2 volumes (New York: The Lewis Publishing Company, 1904), 2: 540-541. Cope is incorrect about the location of John's marriage since it is clear he immigrated to America with a wife and his son Philip.

²¹⁹ Lancaster County Warrant Register, 1733-1957, record group 17, series 17.88, page 8, Records of the Land Office, Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, Bureau of Archives and History, Pennsylvania State Archives, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania.

²²⁰ Gail Breitbard, "Some Early Lancaster County, Penna., Naturalizations," *The Lost Palatine*, number 11 (1983), 3.

Item it is my will that my wife shall find the Bread for my son Phillip for one year together with as much Grains as he is wanton to sow his Plantation and in case of he marrays and should die in a years time after then his wife without any Heirs of his Body then his wife shall have of his estate the sum of seventy Pounds and is my will that my son in Law Philip Grime shall have allowance to live in my haus and eat of my Bread the time of two years In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand by these Presents Date June [number indecipherable] 1749.²²¹

John Bushong died sometime before September 5, 1749, the date of the following Lancaster County Orphans Court record.

WILLIAM EVANS, Michael Groff, Benjamin Landus Michael Düner and Andrew Persinger, the persons appointed by the parties interested and concerned to value and appraise the real estate of John Bushong, deceased, being one hundred acres and the allowance of 6% for Roads &c., Do return in writing under their hands that they have valued and appraised the same at Three Hundred and Sixty Pounds.²²²

A record from the Lancaster County Orphans Court dated March 5, 1750/1, confirms that John's son Philip did indeed take his father's plantation. It also records the names of two more of John's children.

Phillip Bushong oldest son of John Bushong deceased, proposing to this court to hold the tract of One Hundred Acres of Land his Father dyed seized of and to pay the dhares pf [sic] the younger children according to the valuation thereof pursuant to the directions of the Act of Assembly of that behalf provided. It is ordered accordingly

John Bushong one of the Sons of John Bushong deceased, comes into court and shuses [sic] John Swope his Guardian and he is appointed accordingly over the person and estate during his minority.

Jacob Bushong, one of the sons of John Bushong feceased [sic], comes into Court and chuses [sic] Theophilus Hartman, his Guardian and he is appointed Guardian over the person and estate of the said Jacob Bushong during his minority.²²³

The land that Philip Bushong inherited from his father was surveyed on January 9, 1753, and found to contain 135 acres, and a patent for the land was issued to "Philip Bushong" on January 4, 1760.²²⁴ Philip lived in Lampeter Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, becoming a naturalized citizen in 1761.²²⁵ His name is listed in the following tax records. In 1771 Philip "Busham" is listed in

²²¹ John Bushong will (1749), Lancaster County Will Book Y, volume 2: 20-21, Lancaster County Register of Wills, Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

²²² Miscellaneous Books, volume 1742-1767, part 1: 58, Lancaster County Orphans Court, Lancaster, Pennsylvania; microfilm number 21370, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah. This source is a transcription of the original records and contains many typos.

²²³ Miscellaneous Books, volume 1742-1767, part 2: 14-15, Lancaster County Orphans Court, Lancaster, Pennsylvania; microfilm number 21370, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah. This source is a transcription of the original records and contains many typos.

²²⁴ Lancaster County Warrant Register, 1733-1957, record group 17, series 17.88, page 8, Records of the Land Office, Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, Bureau of Archives and History, Pennsylvania State Archives, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania. Lancaster County Patent Index, A and AA Series, 1684-1781, record group 17, series 17.147, page 23, Records of the Land Office, Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, Bureau of Archives and History, Pennsylvania State Archives, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania.

²²⁵ William H. Egle and John B. Linn, editors, *Pennsylvania Archives, Second Series*, 19 volumes (Harrisburg, Pennsylvania: Lane S. Hart, 1879), 2: 366.

the tax returns of Lampeter Township. The assessment of his property records that he owned two hundred acres of land, four horses, and four cattle, for which he paid a tax of one pound and fifteen shillings.²²⁶ The following year he is listed again in Lampeter Township owning 230 acres of land, three horses, and four cattle, for which he paid a tax of two pounds.²²⁷ In 1773 he is listed as owning two hundred acres of land, four horses, and four cattle, for which he paid a tax of one pound and fifteen shillings.²²⁸ In 1779 Philip "Bushung" of Lampeter Township paid the Effective Supply Tax, which was used to pay off debts incurred in the defense of the state of Pennsylvania during the Revolutionary War. The assessment of his property for this tax lists 240 acres, five horses, ten cattle, and twenty-six sheep.²²⁹ Finally, in 1782, Philip "Bushong" is listed in the tax returns for Lampeter Township as owning 246 acres, four horses, and five cattle, for which he paid a tax of thirty pounds, four shillings, and seven pence.²³⁰ Besides tax lists, Philip is also listed as an "Almonar" on a roll taken in 1782 for the first company of the first battalion of Lancaster County Militia.²³¹ An almoner is someone who works in a hospital and looks after the social and material needs of the patients.

Sometime after 1782 Philip moved to Washington County, Maryland, where he died. Philip's will, recorded below, was executed on February 7, 1785, and probated on February 26, 1785, which means Philip died sometime in February 1785.

In the Name of God Amen I Phillip Bushong of Washington County and State of Maryland being very weak in body but of perfect mind and memory thanks be be [sic] given to God Calling to mind the mortality of my body and knowing that it is appointed for all men Once to die do make and Ordain this my last Will and Testament that is to say principally & first of all I give and Recommend my body unto the Earth to be buried in a decent Christian Burreal at the descretion of my Exec and I Recommend my Sole unto the All Mighty God who gave it to me nothing doubting but at the General Resurection I shall Receive the same again by the Almighty power of God and as touching such Worldly Estate as it has pleased God to bless me with in this life I give demise and dispose of the same in the the Same [sic] in the following manner and form.

Imprimise my Will is that my beloved Wife Barbary shall have an Eaqueel Share with any of my Heirs herein Mentioned in my Real and personal Estate According to a Certain Marriage Contract between us Enacted this shall be the full Satisfaction for her dower and besides this her share she shall have no farther Right to my Estate Eighter Real or personal Except what she brought to me, and the Remaining and Residue of my Estate bothe Real and personal I leave and bequeath unto my nine children viz. as follows Except Sundry Leagcies [sic] hereafter Mentioned. John Bushong, Barbary Wife of Henry Hardman, Phillip Bushong Peter Bushong Henry Bushong, Mary Bushong Jacob Bushong David Bushong Elizabeth Bushong to be Eaqueel divided between them.

Imprimise I give and bequeath to my Eldest Son John Bushong five Pounds

²²⁶ William Henry Egle, editor, *Pennsylvania Archives, Third Series*, 30 volumes (Harrisburg, Pennsylvania: State Printer, 1894-1899), 17: 106.

²²⁷ William Henry Egle, editor, *Pennsylvania Archives, Third Series*, 30 volumes (Harrisburg, Pennsylvania: State Printer, 1894-1899), 17: 246.

²²⁸ William Henry Egle, editor, *Pennsylvania Archives, Third Series*, 30 volumes (Harrisburg, Pennsylvania: State Printer, 1894-1899), 17: 325.

²²⁹ William Henry Egle, editor, *Pennsylvania Archives, Third Series*, 30 volumes (Harrisburg, Pennsylvania: State Printer, 1894-1899), 17: 659.

²³⁰ William Henry Egle, editor, *Pennsylvania Archives, Third Series*, 30 volumes (Harrisburg, Pennsylvania: State Printer, 1894-1899), 17: 748.

²³¹ Thomas Lynch Montgomery, editor, *Pennsylvania Archives, Fifth Series*, 8 volumes (Harrisburg, Pennsylvania: Harrisburg Publishing Co., 1906), 7: 52.

Imprimise I give and Bequeath unto the Widow of Robert Michael or his Heirs after her death forty Pounds & Ten Shillings it being for a Sertin Sum of Money I Borroweth of her Husband in former Good times and paid it in Continental Money when it Rated twenty for One

Imprimise my will is that is to say after my Death my Executors shall and may sell of my Real and personal Estate and Make Convayens for for [sic] said Lands to those fit thinking and after paying all just debts and funeral Charges and the leagcies [sic] above Mentioned the Remaining part to be divided as is herein before Mentioned that is to say to my beloved Wife Barbary and my nine children.

And also I constitute and Appoint Christian Newcomer and Jacob Hess to be the Executors of this my last Will and Testament and I do hereby utterly disalow Revoke and dissanull all and every Other Testaments Will Legacies bequests Executors by me in any wise before named Willed and Bequeathed Ratifying and Confirming this and no Other to be my last Will and Testament. In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and Seal this seventh day of February in the Year of our Lord Seventeen Hundred & Eighty five.²³²

On May 19, 1785, just three months after the death of Phillip Bushong, the following record appears in the books of the Lancaster County Orphans Court.

At an Orphans Court held at Lancaster for the County of Lancaster on the nineteenth Day of May Anno Domini 1785 Before Michael Hubley Henry Dehuff and Frederick Kuhn Esquires Justices of the Same Court

Jacob Bushung a minor son of Philip Bushung deceased being above the Age of fourteen Years comes into Court and chooses his Brother John Bushung of Lampeter Township Guardian over his Estate during his Minority and the said John Bushung is approved of & appointed his Guardian accordingly

David Bushung a minor son of Philip Bushung deceased being above the Age of fourteen Years comes into Court & chooses Henry Witmer of Lampeter Township Guardian over his Estate during his Minority and the said Henry Witmer is approved of and appointed his Guardian accordingly

The Court appoints Christian Hartman of Lampeter Township Guardian over the Estate of Elizabeth Bushung a minor Child of Philip Bushung deceased she being under the Age of fourteen years during her Minority²³³

Thus it is apparent that the Phillip Bushong who died in Washington County, Maryland is the same Philip Bushong whose three minor children appeared at the Orphans Court in Lancaster. What is not clear is who the mother of the children was since the woman Barbary mentioned in the will is different from the woman named Anne Eve listed in the excerpt at the beginning of this chapter.

Jacob Bushong, the first of the three minor children, was born in Pennsylvania²³⁴ in 1766 or 1767,²³⁵ probably in Lampeter Township, Lancaster County, where his father was residing in 1771.²³⁶ He

²³² Phillip Bushong will (1785), Washington County Will Book A: 107-109, Washington County Orphans Court, Hagerstown, Maryland.

²³³ Miscellaneous Books, volume 1784-1787: 146, Lancaster County Orphans Court, Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

²³⁴ H. D. Markley household, 1880 U.S. census, Berks County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, Fleetwood, enumeration district 61, supervisor's district 3, sheet 211, dwelling 25, family 28; National Archives micropublication T9, roll 1100. This record lists Pennsylvania as the birthplace of Rebecca Markley's parents. Rebecca Markley was Jacob Bushong's daughter.

²³⁵ Jacob Bushong tombstone, Old Bethany Cemetery, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania (140 East Main Street, Ephrata, Pennsylvania 17522-2739; latitude: 40.176815, longitude: -76.174888). His tombstone states that he died on October 26, 1828, at the age of sixty-one.

married Anna Elizabeth Rutter (see Chapter 7) about 1794, and in 1795 or 1796 their eldest child, Andrew, was born.²³⁷ Beginning in 1797 the family appears in the records of the Tabor Reformed Church, which was in the Borough of Lebanon, Dauphin County, Pennsylvania. The church's baptismal registry records the birth dates of the following children for Jacob and Elizabeth Bushong: Leah (28 Oct 1797), Philippus (13 Apr 1800), Maria (25 Jul 1802), Jacob (7 Dec 1804), Samuel (20 Oct 1806), Elisabeth (9 Apr 1809), and Rebecca (14 Jun 1811).²³⁸ Accordingly, U.S. census records list Jacob and his family residing in the Borough of Lebanon, Dauphin County, Pennsylvania in 1800 and 1810.²³⁹ Their youngest child, William, was born about 1814, by which time the family had moved to Cocalico Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania,²⁴⁰ where they are counted in the 1820 U.S. census.²⁴¹ At their new residence, the family attended Old Bethany Church, a German Reformed congregation in Ephrata, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania.²⁴² The Bushong plot at Old Bethany Cemetery records the death at a young age of three children: William, who died on December 19, 1815, at the age of one; Samuel, who died on June 18, 1817, at the age of eleven; and Elizabeth, who died on December 13, 1829, at the age of twenty.²⁴³ It seems that their son Jacob also died young since he is not counted in the 1810 U.S. census.²⁴⁴

Jacob Bushong died near Hinkletown on the border of Cocalico Township and Earl Township²⁴⁵ on October 26, 1828.²⁴⁶ He was buried in Old Bethany Cemetery, where his tombstone is inscribed as follows.

In memory of
JACOB BUSHONG

²³⁶ William Henry Egle, editor, *Pennsylvania Archives, Third Series*, 30 volumes (Harrisburg, Pennsylvania: State Printer, 1894-1899), 17: 106.

²³⁷ William Frederic Worner, "Cocalico Reformed Graveyard, Ephrata," Worner Collection, volume 5: 100, Lancaster County Historical Society, Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

²³⁸ Baptism Registry, Tabor United Church of Christ, Lebanon, Pennsylvania, from computerized file created by church genealogist from transcription made of the original registry in the 1930s, original registry is locked away at the church and no longer accessed in order to preserve it.

²³⁹ Jacob Bushong household, 1800 U.S. census, Borough of Lebanon, Dauphin County, Pennsylvania, page 228, line 32; National Archives micropublication M32, roll 40. Jacob Bushong household, 1810 U.S. census, Borough of Lebanon, Dauphin County, Pennsylvania, page 737, line 12; National Archives micropublication M252, roll 54.

²⁴⁰ William Bushong tombstone, Old Bethany Cemetery, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania (140 East Main Street, Ephrata, Pennsylvania 17522-2739; latitude: 40.176815, longitude: -76.174888).

²⁴¹ Jacob Bushong household, 1820 U.S. census, Cocalico Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, page 13, line 13; National Archives micropublication M33, roll 106.

²⁴² Jacob Bushong tombstone, Old Bethany Cemetery, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania (140 East Main Street, Ephrata, Pennsylvania 17522-2739; latitude: 40.176815, longitude: -76.174888). The fact that Jacob and many of his family members are buried at Old Bethany Church is good evidence that they attended the church regularly.

²⁴³ William Frederic Worner, "Cocalico Reformed Graveyard, Ephrata," Worner Collection, volume 5: 100-102, Lancaster County Historical Society, Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

²⁴⁴ Jacob Bushong household, 1810 U.S. census, Borough of Lebanon, Dauphin County, Pennsylvania, page 737, line 12; National Archives micropublication M252, roll 54.

²⁴⁵ Letters of Administration for the estate of Jacob Bushong (1828), Lancaster County Bond Book II, volume 1: 274, Lancaster County Courthouse-Records and Archives Services, Lancaster, Pennsylvania. Andrew Bushong petition for inquest into the estate of Jacob Bushong (1830), Miscellaneous Books, volume 1828-1831: 341, Lancaster County Courthouse-Records and Archives Services, Lancaster, Pennsylvania. Inquest report for the estate of Jacob Bushong (1830), Miscellaneous Books, volume 1828-1831: 378, Lancaster County Orphans Court, Lancaster, Pennsylvania. The first two documents refer to Jacob Bushong's home at the time of his decease as Cocalico Township. The third refers to Hinkletown, which is in Earl Township. The second two documents show that he owned land in both Cocalico Township and Hinkletown.

²⁴⁶ Jacob Bushong tombstone, Old Bethany Cemetery, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania (140 East Main Street, Ephrata, Pennsylvania 17522-2739; latitude: 40.176815, longitude: -76.174888).

who died October
26th 1828 aged 61 years²⁴⁷

On November 4, 1828, his two surviving sons, Andrew and Philip, were granted letters of administration for his estate.²⁴⁸ On the same day, an inventory for his estate was filed, which showed the value of his personal estate (excluding real estate) to be \$3,599.72.²⁴⁹ On June 21, 1830, Andrew Bushong's petition for an inquest was granted, the purpose of which was to determine whether or not his father's real estate could be divided amongst all or some of his heirs. In his petition, Andrew states that his father died, "Leaving a widow named Elizabeth & five children viz. Andrew your petitioner Leah Philip Maria intermarried with John Varns and Rebecca intermarried with David Markley."²⁵⁰

The inquest provides a detailed accounting of Jacob Bushong's real estate, which consisted of twelve lots of land. The twelve men who examined the land as ordered by the inquest ruled that the land could not "be divided between all the children of the said deceased without prejudice to, and spoiling of the whole."²⁵¹ However, they did find that "the said premises will conveniently accommodate two of the children of the said deceased without prejudice to and spoiling of the whole."²⁵² The land was then divided into two shares, which were accepted by Andrew and Philip Bushong.

Andrew Bushong's share of his father's land consisted of the following: a lot of five acres in Cocalico Township valued at \$450; two four-acre lots in Cocalico Township valued at \$360 each; a lot of three acres and 157 perches in Hinkletown valued at \$360; a lot of 106.8 perches in Hinkletown valued at one hundred dollars; a lot of thirteen perches in Hinkletown, containing a frame stone house, valued at \$175; a lot of twenty perches in Hinkletown, containing a stone stable and other buildings, valued at \$175; and a lot of one acre, two quarters, and seventeen perches in Hinkletown, containing a two-story frame dwelling house, a frame still house, a frame stable, and other buildings, valued at \$1,990. Altogether, Andrew's share of his father's real estate was valued at \$3,970.²⁵³

Philip Bushong's share of his father's land consisted of the following: a lot of fifty-two perches in Cocalico Township valued at twelve dollars; a lot of eight acres and seven perches in Cocalico Township valued at \$288; a lot of thirty-nine perches in Hinkletown valued at one hundred dollars; a lot of sixty-two perches in Hinkletown, containing a two-story stone house and a stone stable, valued at seven hundred dollars; a lot of eighty-one perches in Hinkletown, containing a two-story stone dwelling house with the necessary outhouses, valued at \$1,025; and a lot of sixty-five perches in Hinkletown, containing a stone grist mill, valued at \$9,200. Altogether, Philip's share of his father's real estate was valued at \$11,325.²⁵⁴

²⁴⁷ Jacob Bushong tombstone, Old Bethany Cemetery, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania (140 East Main Street, Ephrata, Pennsylvania 17522-2739; latitude: 40.176815, longitude: -76.174888).

²⁴⁸ Letters of Administration for the estate of Jacob Bushong (1828), Lancaster County Bond Book II, volume 1: 274, Lancaster County Courthouse-Records and Archives Services, Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

²⁴⁹ Jacob Bushong estate inventory (1828), Lancaster County estate inventory archives, box 9, folder 23, Lancaster County Historical Society, Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

²⁵⁰ Andrew Bushong petition for inquest into the estate of Jacob Bushong (1830), Miscellaneous Books, volume 1828-1831: 341, Lancaster County Orphans Court, Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

²⁵¹ Inquest report for the estate of Jacob Bushong (1830), Miscellaneous Books, volume 1828-1831: 379, Lancaster County Orphans Court, Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

²⁵² Inquest report for the estate of Jacob Bushong (1830), Miscellaneous Books, volume 1828-1831: 379, Lancaster County Orphans Court, Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

²⁵³ Inquest report for the estate of Jacob Bushong (1830), Miscellaneous Books, volume 1828-1831: 379-381, Lancaster County Orphans Court, Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

²⁵⁴ Inquest report for the estate of Jacob Bushong (1830), Miscellaneous Books, volume 1828-1831: 381-382, Lancaster County Orphans Court, Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

After her husband died, Elizabeth appears to have lived with her son Philip for a while.²⁵⁵ By 1840, however, she appears to be living in her own home in Ephrata Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania.²⁵⁶ By 1850 she had moved in with her grandson Jacob Bushong at his home in Reading, Berks County, Pennsylvania.²⁵⁷

Elizabeth Bushong died in Reading on February 21, 1852.²⁵⁸ An inventory of her estate lists its value at \$3,538.45, including notes against “P. Bushong & Sons” and “Andrew Bushong.”²⁵⁹ She was buried next to her husband in Old Bethany Cemetery, where her tombstone is inscribed as follows.

ELIZABETH RUTTER
Wife of Jacob Bushong
Died February 21st 1852
aged 78 years 1 month
and 6 days²⁶⁰

Jacob Bushong’s eldest son, Andrew, was born in 1795 or 1796²⁶¹ in Pennsylvania.²⁶² Andrew and his brother, Philip, were both distillers as indicated by the following excerpt.

There have been five distilleries in this township [East Cocalico]. These were erected by Andrew Bushong, three miles southeast from Reamstown; Martin H. Fry, about a mile from Bushong’s; John Mishler, half a mile northwest from Reamstown; and Jacob Mishler, three miles northwest from Reamstown. They were operated during many years by the persons who established them, but all have ceased; some have been converted into dwellings, and some have gone to decay. One was erected at Reamstown by Philip Bushong in 1835, and a steam-mill was added to it in 1838. A large business was carried on for a time, but about 1850 it was abandoned and the fixtures were removed to Reading. A large quantity of spirits were left stored there, and the increase in its value, which was caused by the civil war, made the owner very wealthy.²⁶³

Andrew married Sarah Steinmetz sometime before 1821.²⁶⁴ Nothing is known of their family except that they had a son named Charles A.,²⁶⁵ a daughter named Elizabeth Ann who died in

²⁵⁵ Philip Bushong household, 1830 U.S. census, Cocalico Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, page 200, line 24; National Archives micropublication M19, roll 153. Listed in Philip’s household is a woman between the ages of fifty and sixty.

²⁵⁶ Elizabeth Bushong household, 1840 U.S. census, Ephrata Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, page 432, line 12; National Archives micropublication M704, roll 467.

²⁵⁷ Jacob Bushong household, 1850 U.S. census, Berks County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, Reading–North West Ward, page 222, dwelling 76, family 83; National Archives micropublication M432, roll 752.

²⁵⁸ Elizabeth Bushong entry, Berks County Register of Deaths, volume 1852, page 3, line 1, Berks County Register of Wills and Clerk of the Orphans Court Division of the Court of Common Pleas, Reading, Pennsylvania.

²⁵⁹ Elizabeth Bushong estate inventory (1852), Berks County estate files, Berks County Register of Wills, Reading, Pennsylvania.

²⁶⁰ Elizabeth Rutter tombstone, Old Bethany Cemetery, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania (140 East Main Street, Ephrata, Pennsylvania 17522-2739; latitude: 40.176815, longitude: -76.174888); a record of Elizabeth’s birth states that she was born on January 14, 1774, which would have made her seventy-eight years, one month, and *seven* days old when she died (see Chapter 7).

²⁶¹ William Frederic Worner, “Cocalico Reformed Graveyard, Ephrata,” Worner Collection, volume 5: 100, Lancaster County Historical Society, Lancaster, Pennsylvania. This document records that Andrew Bushong’s tombstone states that he died on July 4, 1849, in his fifty-fourth year.

²⁶² A. E. Roberts household, 1880 U.S. census, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, City of Lancaster, enumeration district 146, supervisor’s district 2, page 9, dwelling 47, family 50; National Archives micropublication T9, roll 1142. This record lists the birth place of Emma Bushong Robert’s parents as Pennsylvania.

²⁶³ Franklin Ellis and Samuel Evans, *History of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania with Biographical Sketches of Many of Its Prominent Men* (Philadelphia: Everts & Peck, 1883), 717.

²⁶⁴ Charles Steinmetz will (1833), original will, Lancaster County Courthouse, Lancaster, Pennsylvania; a copy of the will is recorded in Lancaster County Will Book Q, volume 1: 118, Lancaster County Register of Wills, Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

February 1831 at the age of eight months,²⁶⁶ and a daughter named Emma²⁶⁷ who was born on July 30, 1821.²⁶⁸ The 1830 U.S. census lists Andrew and his family dwelling in Cocalico Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania,²⁶⁹ while the 1840 U.S. census lists the family dwelling in Ephrata Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania,²⁷⁰ next to Andrew's mother Elizabeth.²⁷¹

Andrew died on July 4, 1849, and was buried in Old Bethany Cemetery in Ephrata, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. A transcription of his tombstone made in the 1930s reads, "Andrew Bushong. Died July 4, 1849, in the 54th year of his age."²⁷²

After Andrew's death, Sarah lived with her daughter Emma, who had married Anthony Ellmaker Roberts in 1840 (see Chapter 6).²⁷³ After her son-in-law's death in 1885, Sarah moved to Philadelphia along with her daughter Emma. Sarah died there on August 16, 1887.²⁷⁴ Her grandson Dr. Isaac Ellmaker Roberts was the attending physician and listed her causes of death as old age and atheroma.²⁷⁵ The following obituary was published in *The New Era* two days after her death.

Mrs. Sarah S. Bushong, widow of Andrew G. Bushong, died this morning²⁷⁶ at the residence of Dr. I. E. Roberts, Philadelphia, at the advanced age of 93 years.²⁷⁷ The funeral services will be

Anthony E. Roberts and Emma Bushong memorial stone, Lancaster Cemetery, lot 195, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania (205 East Lemon Street, Lancaster, Pennsylvania 17602-2332; latitude: 40.044703, longitude: -76.302388). The first document records that Sarah Steinmetz married Andrew Bushong, while the second records that Emma Bushong, who was the daughter of Andrew and Sarah Bushong, was born on July 30, 1821.

²⁶⁵ Philip Bushong will (1868), Philadelphia Will Books, volume 63: 236-240, Philadelphia City Archives, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; microfilm number 21756, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah. In his will Philip makes mention of his nephew Charles A. Bushong, who could only be the son of Philip's brother Andrew.

²⁶⁶ William Frederic Worner, "Cocalico Reformed Graveyard, Ephrata," Worner Collection, volume 5: 101, Lancaster County Historical Society, Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

²⁶⁷ Franklin Ellis and Samuel Evans, *History of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania with Biographical Sketches of Many of Its Prominent Men* (Philadelphia: Everts & Peck, 1883), 532, 709.

²⁶⁸ Anthony E. Roberts and Emma Bushong tombstone, Lancaster Cemetery, lot 195, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania (205 East Lemon Street, Lancaster, Pennsylvania 17602-2332; latitude: 40.044703, longitude: -76.302388).

²⁶⁹ Andrew Bushong household, 1830 U.S. census, Cocalico Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, page 201, line 12; National Archives micropublication M19, roll 153.

²⁷⁰ Andrew Bushong household, 1840 U.S. census, Ephrata Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, page 432, line 13; National Archives micropublication M704, roll 467.

²⁷¹ Elizabeth Bushong household, 1840 U.S. census, Ephrata Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, page 432, line 12; National Archives micropublication M704, roll 467.

²⁷² William Frederic Worner, "Cocalico Reformed Graveyard, Ephrata," Worner Collection, volume 5: 100, Lancaster County Historical Society, Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

²⁷³ A. E. Roberts household, 1850 U.S. census, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, New Holland district of Earl Township, page 200, dwelling 117, family 126; National Archives micropublication M432, roll 789. Anthony E. Roberts household, 1860 U.S. census, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, North West Ward of Lancaster, Lancaster post office, page 452, dwelling 152, family 151; National Archives micropublication M653, roll 1126. Anthony Roberts household, 1870 U.S. census, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, 209th District, 1st Ward of Lancaster, Lancaster post office, page 156, dwelling 1, family 1; National Archives micropublication M593, roll 1356. A. E. Roberts household, 1880 U.S. census, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, City of Lancaster, enumeration district 146, supervisor's district 2, page 9, dwelling 47, family 50; National Archives micropublication T9, roll 1142.

²⁷⁴ Sarah Bushong death certificate, 16 Aug 1887, Philadelphia City Archives, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

²⁷⁵ Sarah Bushong death certificate, 16 Aug 1887, Philadelphia City Archives, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

²⁷⁶ This article was published on August 18, 1887, but Sarah died on August 16, 1887. This article was almost certainly a reprint of an article originally published in Philadelphia, and the newspaper editors neglected to change the text to show that she had died two days ago rather than that morning.

²⁷⁷ She was actually ninety-one years old.

held to-morrow afternoon at 1:30 o'clock, at Bethany church, near Ephrata. Deceased was born near Hinkletown in 1795. She was connected with St. Paul's Reformed church, of this city.²⁷⁸

On August 18, 1887, Sarah Bushong was buried in Old Bethany Cemetery in Ephrata, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania.²⁷⁹ A transcription made of her tombstone in the 1930s reads, "Sarah S., wife of Andrew Bushong. Born December 3, 1795; died August 16, 1887. Aged 91 years, 8 months and 13 days."²⁸⁰

Emma Bushong and her husband Anthony Ellmaker Roberts had many children (see Chapter 6). One of their children was Lillie Roberts, of whom more will be written later in this chapter. First, however, it is necessary to examine the history of Andrew's brother, Philip.

Philip Bushong, son of Jacob Bushong, was born on April 13, 1800,²⁸¹ in Pennsylvania,²⁸² probably in the Borough of Lebanon, where he was baptized. About 1822 he married Elizabeth Gray²⁸³ (see Chapter 4), who was born in Pennsylvania²⁸⁴ in 1803 or 1804.²⁸⁵ Philip and Elizabeth had four children: Jacob, Henry Gray, Elizabeth, and Maria.²⁸⁶ Unfortunately Elizabeth died soon after their fourth child was born. She was buried in Old Bethany Cemetery in Ephrata, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. A transcription of her tombstone made in the 1930s reads, "Elizabeth, wife of Philip Bushong and daughter of Justus and Catharine Gray. Died November 6, 1829; Aged 25 years."²⁸⁷

Two years after Elizabeth's death, on July 10, 1831, Philip married Anna Moyer at Reiher's Reformed Church in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania.²⁸⁸ Philip and Anna had three children: Sarah, George W., and Leah M.²⁸⁹ Philip and his family were living in Cocalico Township, Lancaster County,

²⁷⁸ Sarah S. Bushong obituary, *The New Era*, Lancaster, Pennsylvania, 18 Aug 1887, page 4.

²⁷⁹ Sarah Bushong death certificate, 16 Aug 1887, Philadelphia City Archives, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

²⁸⁰ William Frederic Worner, "Cocalico Reformed Graveyard, Ephrata," Worner Collection, volume 5: 101-102, Lancaster County Historical Society, Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

²⁸¹ Philippus Bushong entry, Baptism Registry, Tabor United Church of Christ, Lebanon, Pennsylvania, from computerized file created by church genealogist from transcription made of the original registry in the 1930s, original registry is locked away at the church and no longer accessed in order to preserve it. Philip Bushong tombstone, Charles Evans Cemetery, section P, lot 151-152, grave 5, Berks County, Pennsylvania (1119 Centre Avenue, Reading, Pennsylvania 19601-1409; latitude: 40.352311, longitude: -75.933401).

²⁸² Philip Bushong household, 1850 U.S. census, Berks County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, North West Ward of Reading, page 215, dwelling 2, family 2; National Archives micropublication M432, roll 752.

²⁸³ "Death of Jacob Bushong: Expired Suddenly After a Brief Illness," *Reading Eagle*, Reading, Pennsylvania, 25 Sep 1896, pages 1, 5. This document records that the parents of Jacob Bushong were Philip and Elizabeth Bushong. It further records that Jacob Bushong was born in October 1823. Jacob was their oldest child.

²⁸⁴ Jacob Bushong household, 1880 U.S. census, Berks County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, Reading, enumeration district 52, supervisor's district 3, page 282, dwelling 217, family 217; National Archives micropublication T9, roll 1101. This document records that Jacob Bushong's mother was born in Pennsylvania.

²⁸⁵ William Frederic Worner, "Cocalico Reformed Graveyard, Ephrata," Worner Collection, volume 5: 100-101, Lancaster County Historical Society, Lancaster, Pennsylvania. This document records that Elizabeth's tombstone states that she was the wife of Philip Bushong and that she died on November 6, 1829, at the age of twenty-five.

²⁸⁶ Philip Bushong will (1868), Philadelphia Will Books, volume 63: 236-240, Philadelphia City Archives, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; microfilm number 21756, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah. Anna Moyer Bushong will (1879), Berks County Will Books, volume 13: 743, Berks County Register of Wills, Reading, Pennsylvania; microfilm number 2281638, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah. These two documents record all of Philip's children and designate whether their mother was Elizabeth or Anna.

²⁸⁷ William Frederic Worner, "Cocalico Reformed Graveyard, Ephrata," Worner Collection, volume 5: 100-101, Lancaster County Historical Society, Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

²⁸⁸ Donna R. Irish, *Pennsylvania German Marriages: Marriages and Marriage Evidence in Pennsylvania German Churches* (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1982), 27.

²⁸⁹ Philip Bushong will (1868), Philadelphia Will Books, volume 63: 236-240, Philadelphia City Archives, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; microfilm number 21756, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah. Anna Moyer Bushong will (1879), Berks County Will Books, volume 13: 743, Berks County Register of Wills, Reading, Pennsylvania; microfilm number 2281638, Family

Pennsylvania in 1830²⁹⁰ and East Cocalico Township in 1840.²⁹¹ The next year he moved to Reading, Berks County, Pennsylvania as described in the following excerpt.

In 1841 Philip Bushong, a prominent and successful distiller, moved from Reamstown to Reading, purchased a large brick building at the foot of Court street on the west side of Front (which had been occupied for several years previously as a machine shop) and converted it into a distillery. He carried on the business of distilling whiskey there until 1865, when he substituted the manufacture of paper, equipping the building with the necessary machinery for that purpose.²⁹²

Philip and his family were still living in Reading in 1850,²⁹³ but by 1860 they had moved to Philadelphia.²⁹⁴ In addition to operating distilleries and paper mills, Philip was also a partner in the banking house of Baker & Bushong.²⁹⁵

Philip died of “disease of the prostate gland” in Philadelphia on August 10, 1868.²⁹⁶ The following obituary was published for him in the *Philadelphia Inquirer*.

A meeting of the Commercial Exchange was held yesterday morning, in their hall, Second and Gold streets. J. Harper Jeffries, Esq., the President, announced the decease of Philip Bushong, a member of the organization. Mr. Bushong had been engaged here and in Reading for nearly half a century as a distiller and manufacturer of alcohol. The following preamble and resolutions were unanimously agreed to:

WHEREAS, After a long and painful illness, death has removed from among us our old and valued associate, Philip Bushong: therefore be it

RESOLVED, that it is with more than usual sorrow we mourn the loss of one so long identified with us in commercial pursuits, and whose integrity, sagacity, and enterprise reflected honor upon his associates.

RESOLVED, That we tender to the family of the deceased our sympathy in their bereavement.

RESOLVED, That the members of this Association attend the funeral. The following gentlemen were appointed the Committee on Resolutions: John P. Bankson, Z. Locke, Alexander Young, John L. Bazby and C. Ross Smith.²⁹⁷

On August 14, 1868, Philip was buried in Charles Evans Cemetery in Reading.²⁹⁸ His tombstone is inscribed as follows.

History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah. These two documents record all of Philip’s children and designate whether their mother was Elizabeth or Anna.

²⁹⁰ Philip Bushong household, 1830 U.S. census, Cocalico Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, page 200, line 24; National Archives micropublication M19, roll 153.

²⁹¹ Philip Bushong household, 1840 U.S. census, East Cocalico Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, page 400, line 26; National Archives micropublication M704, roll 467.

²⁹² Morton Luther Montgomery, *Historical and Biographical Annals of Berks County, Pennsylvania: Embracing a Concise History of the County and a Genealogical and Biographical Record of Representative Families* (Chicago: J. H. Beers, 1909), 178.

²⁹³ Philip Bushong household, 1850 U.S. census, Berks County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, North West Ward of Reading, page 215, dwelling 2, family 2; National Archives micropublication M432, roll 752.

²⁹⁴ Philip Bushong household, 1860 U.S. census, Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, 10th Ward of Philadelphia, page 942, dwelling 1274, family 1363; National Archives micropublication M653, roll 1160.

²⁹⁵ “Our New York Letter,” *Reading Eagle*, Reading, Pennsylvania, 4 Nov 1868.

²⁹⁶ Philip Bushong death certificate, 10 Aug 1868, Philadelphia City Archives, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

²⁹⁷ “The Death of Philip Bushong, Esq.,” *The Philadelphia Inquirer*, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, 13 Aug 1868, page 8.

PHILIP BUSHONG.
BORN APRIL 13. 1800.
DIED AUG. 10. 1868.²⁹⁹

Before he died, Philip left the following will, which demonstrates the extent of his wealth.

In the name of God amen. I Philip Bushong of the City of Philadelphia in the State of Pennsylvania being of sound mind memory and understanding do hereby revoke all wills codicils and testamentary dispositions made by me at any time or times heretofore and declare this to be my last will and testament.

FIRST: I direct my debts funeral and testamentary expenses to be paid by my executors.

SECOND: I give and bequeath unto my wife Anna Bushong my carriage horses carriages and the harness belonging thereto absolutely and the use of all my household goods and furniture silver and paintings during her life on her receipt only and without security.

THIRD: I give and devise unto my said wife the use and enjoyment of the dwelling house No. 1704 Green street in which I now reside together with the use and enjoyment of the table and dwellings attached situate in Kelton street between Race and Cherry streets west of Broad street during her life and at her death the same shall go into my residuary estate.

FOURTH: I give and devise unto Charles A. Bushong my nephew his heirs and assigns forever the house and lot on Lee street in the City of Philadelphia now occupied by him.

FIFTH: I give and bequeath unto and to the use of my executors under this will the sum of three thousand three hundred and thirty four dollars In trust to pay over the interest in quarterly installments to Mary Ann Varnes during her life for her and separate use independently of any husband with whom she now or hereafter be intermarried and without being in any manner subject or liable to his control debts interference or engagements and receipt therefore shall alone be their good and effectual releases and discharge of the same not withstanding such covertures.

SIXTH: I give and bequeath unto and to the use of my executors under this will the like sum of three thousand three hundred and thirty four dollars IN TRUST to pay over the interest thereof in quarterly installments to John Varnes during his life.

SEVENTH: And I direct my executors to invest the said above mentioned principals in ground rents or mortgages on real estate within the City of Philadelphia in their discretion and I further direct that the payments of the said interest shall begin at the expiration of six calendar months next after my decease and after the death of the said Mary Ann Varnes and the said John Varnes respectively the above mentioned principal sums shall go to my residuary estate.

EIGHTH: I give and bequeath all the following real estate that is to say: 1st My farm in Montgomery County Skipback Turnpike Whitemarsh Township. 2d Two stores on North Broad street in the City of Philadelphia Nos 211. 213. 215. and 217. 3d One store on north Broad street numbered from No. 250 to No. 256 inclusive the title to which is derived from S. M. Perot assignee of Sitter James & Co. 4th The paper mill and grounds situate on Front street and Liberty alley in the City of Reading Berks County and also the lots directly opposite said

²⁹⁸ Philip Bushong death certificate, 10 Aug 1868, Philadelphia City Archives, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. Philip Bushong tombstone, Charles Evans Cemetery, section P, lot 151-152, grave 5, Berks County, Pennsylvania (1119 Centre Avenue, Reading, Pennsylvania 19601-1409; latitude: 40.352311, longitude: -75.933401).

²⁹⁹ Philip Bushong tombstone, Charles Evans Cemetery, section P, lot 151-152, grave 5, Berks County, Pennsylvania (1119 Centre Avenue, Reading, Pennsylvania 19601-1409; latitude: 40.352311, longitude: -75.933401).

paper mill on which are erected a three story brick stone house and stable. 5th Two dwelling houses on Penn street between Front and Second streets in the said City of Reading now occupied by George W. Bushong and Alexander Jacobs. 6th A dwelling house on Penn street on the north side between Front and second streets in said City. 7th One stone house or lot or lots of ground on the north east corner of Liberty alley and Front street in said City unto and to the use of my executors under this will their heirs and assigns IN TRUST to keep the same in good order and repair and after the deduction of all necessary repairs so incurred to pay over the net rents issues income and profits arising therefrom to my said wife Anna Bushong during her life and at her death the above described real estate shall go to my residuary estate. If however the net rents issues incomes and profits aforesaid should not reach the sum of Ten thousand dollars per annum then I direct my executors to pay to her out of my estate a sufficient sum of money to make up that amount and if the said rents issues income and profits should exceed the sum of Ten thousand dollars then the surplus over said sum shall go to my estate.

NINTH: I give and bequeath unto my said executors the further sum of Ten thousand dollars to be used by them if in their discretion it shall seem proper from time to time for the benefit and improvement of the farm in Montgomery County and the Stone house in Reading being the parcels of real estate first and last described in the devise IN TRUST as written above.

TENTH: I declare that the provisions hereby made for my wife Anna Bushong shall be accepted by her in lieu and full satisfaction of all dower to which she is or may be entitled out of all or any part of my real estate and also of all and every interest in my personal property to which she may be entitled under the laws of this Commonwealth.

ELEVENTH: And whereas the legal title of certain real estate in Illinois of which My sons Jacob and Henry are the owners of one half in equal shares stands in my name alone I hereby direct that in case that at any time during my life the said real estate shall not have been sold my said executors shall sell the same and pay over the said shares of my sons Jacob and Henry and that the remainder thereof shall go to my residuary estate.

TWELFTH: As to all the residue of real and personal estate whatsoever and wheresoever as well all estates in remainder and lapsed legacies as interest of any kind whatsoever not hereinbefore disposed of I GIVE AND DEVISE AND BEQUEATH the same to my said executors their heirs executors administrators and assigns according to the nature and quality thereof respectively upon trust that they the said executors shall first sell all my real estate at public or private sale as they may deem best making good and lawful deeds for the same and the purchasers being in no wise liable for the proper application of the purchase money and shall divide and distribute the proceeds thereof together with the proceeds of my personal property equally among my children TO WIT: Jacob. Henry. Elizabeth G. intermarried with James Vaughan. Maria L. intermarried with Alexander Jacobs. Sarah G. intermarried with C. S. Hahs. George W. and Leah M. intermarried with George B. Connard but the respective shares of my daughters shall not be paid to them by my executors but the same shall be paid as follows TO WIT: The shares of my daughter Elizabeth G. and Sarah A. C. shall be paid to my son Jacob Bushong IN TRUST to pay over to my said daughters Elizabeth G. and Sarah A. C. respectively the interest thereof during their natural lives and at the death of either of them to pay over the principal sum of the share of the decedent to her children equally share and share alike. AND in case either of my said daughters Elizabeth G. and Sarah A. C. shall leave no children then it is my will that the said principal shall be divided equally among my other children and if any of my other children shall then be dead leaving children it is my will that the share of such deceased children shall be equally divided among his or her children equally. The shares of my daughters Maria L. and Leah M. shall be paid to my son Henry Bushong IN TRUST to pay over to my said daughters Maria L. and Leah M. respectively the interest thereof during their natural lives and at the death of either of them to pay over the principal

sum of the share of the decedent to her children equally share and share alike. AND in case either of my said daughters shall leave no children then the said principal to be paid over in the same manner as is provided above in the case of my daughters Elizabeth G. and Sarah A. C.

THIRTEENTH: If my wife should not be satisfied with the provisions made for her in my will but should elect to take her dower and the share of my personal property to which she is entitled under the laws of this Commonwealth then in that event it is my will that the said share of my personal property to which she may be entitled under the laws of this Commonwealth shall be paid in full by my executors out of the distributive shares hereinbefore bequeathed to Sarah Ann. George W. and Leah M. my children by my said wife Anna Bushong.

FOURTEENTH: AND WHEREAS I now carry on the trade and business of a commission merchant as a limited partner in the firm of Atlee and Connard (which partnership by the articles thereof expires on the thirty first day of March A. D. one thousand eight hundred and sixty nine) and I am desirous in case my death should occur before that day that the same business shall be carried on. NOW THEREFORE I authorize and empower my said executors and the survivor of them and the executors administrators and assigns of such survivor to continue my investment in the said business until the said date of the dissolution of the said partnership therein or to withdraw the same as to him or them shall seem advisable.

FIFTEENTH: AND WHEREAS also I am now carrying on the banking and exchange business in the City of New York in partnership with James Baker and am desirous that the same shall be carried on after my decease in case of its happening before the first day of April A. D. one thousand eight hundred and sixty nine I HEREBY authorize and empower my said executors and the survivor of them and the executors administrators and assigns of such survivor to carry on the said business or to discontinue the same as to him or them shall seem advisable.

SIXTEENTH: AND WHEREAS I am invested as limited partner in the firm of Whitlock and Wallace General Commission Merchants of New York and am desirous that the business shall be carried on after my decease in case it should happen before the first day of April A. D. one thousand eight hundred and sixty nine NOW THEREFORE I authorize and empower my said executors and the survivor of them and the executors administrators and assigns of such survivor to continue my investment therein or to withdraw the same as to him or them shall seem advisable.

SEVENTEENTH: I hereby especially charge and direct my said executors that in case the management conduct or interest in the said above described three partnerships shall by the happening of my death at any period before the first day of April A. D. one thousand eight hundred and sixty nine come into their hands they shall close settle and adjust the same according to the terms of the respective articles thereof on or before the first day of April A. D. one thousand eight hundred and sixty nine and in no case continue any such business beyond that date.

EIGHTEENTH: AND I HEREBY expressly direct that all [illegible word or words] charges and expenses of carrying on managing and conducting the said businesses and partnerships shall be borne and paid by my said executors under this will with and out of my residuary estate AND I expressly declare that the said executors shall have the fullest powers over the said business which I can give them by this will so as to enable the said executors to carry on manage and conduct the said businesses in the same manner to all effects constructions and purposes as I myself could do were I living and acting therein.

NINETEENTH: AND I nominate and appoint as the executors of this my last will and testament Jacob Bushong Henry Bushong and George W. Bushong. IN WITNESS WHEREOF I the said Philip Bushong the testator have to this my last will and testament written on ten pages set my hand and seal dated the seventeenth day of December in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty seven (1867).³⁰⁰

Philip and Elizabeth Bushong's son Jacob was born in the village of Reamstown in Cocalico Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania in October 1823.³⁰¹ A lengthy obituary was published after his death, which provides a good biographical sketch of his life. Unfortunately, the filming of the newspaper was not done well and the left-hand part of the newspaper column is cut off, making it difficult to decipher all of the words. Words that could be reasonably assumed are in brackets and words that are indecipherable are represented by an ellipsis.

Jacob Bushong was a son of Philip and Elizabeth Bushong and was born at Reamstown, Lancaster county, Oct. 28, [1823].³⁰² He attended the schools in that ... and took a course at the ... seminary, graduating from that school in the year 1837, when he entered his father's employ (who was then carrying on the distilling business at Reamstown) as a clerk. He was associated [with] the business, along with his brother Henry. The distilling business was carried on until 1841, when [it] was sold out and the Bushong family [moved] to this city, taking up their residence on Penn st., between Front and ... The two brothers and the father [opened] another distillery at the foot [of] Penn, on the site now occupied [by] the Washington & Northern railroad [station]. The distillery was run until [1865], when it was converted into a paper mill, the two sons becoming partners in the business.

[In ...] the paper mill was sold, and in the same year the[y] started in the banking business in the old post office building on ... near Court, and now occupied by the United States express company. [The] business rapidly grew, and a few years later the firm built a bank on ... near 6th on the site now occupied [by] the First National bank, and was [known] as the Bushong banking house. [The] bank enjoyed a prosperous business [until] 1877, when, through financial difficulties, [it] suspended payment.

In addition to conducting the banking business they built and operated the Keystone furnaces, were owners of the Packerack, Reading and Tulpehocken paper mills, owned extensive tracts of [farm] land in Spring township, largely ... the Berks county (now the Schuylkill & Lehigh) railroad, were instrumental in the building of the Wilmington & Northern and were engaged in other [enterprises].

When the Wilmington & Reading railroad, as it was then called, was projected, ... entered into the project as a ... a plan to make a new route to [the] seaboard for coal independent of the ..., and the banking house subscribed liberally to the first and second [mortgage?] bonds. Afterward the firm ... the head of the Berks county [railroad?] project. They hoped that by constructing a line to Slatinton and ... it with the Wilmington & Reading to tap the Lehigh coal region, thus ... Reading and the county [below] it of the monopoly which the ... had established.

³⁰⁰ Philip Bushong will (1868), Philadelphia Will Books, volume 63: 236-240, Philadelphia City Archives, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; microfilm number 21756, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah.

³⁰¹ "Death of Jacob Bushong: Expired Suddenly After a Brief Illness," *Reading Eagle*, Reading, Pennsylvania, 25 Sep 1896, pages 1, 5. Ziegler Sargent, editor, *History of the Class of 1903: Yale College* (New Haven, Connecticut: Yale University, 1906), 65. The first source, Jacob Bushong's obituary, contains an internal discrepancy as to his date of birth. In one place it states that he died on September 24, 1896, at the age of seventy-two years, eleven months, and twenty-three days, which would place his date of birth on October 1, 1823. His obituary later states, however, that he was born on October 28, 1823. The second source states that Jacob Bushong was born on October 26, 1823. All three references agree that he was born in October 1823.

³⁰² See previous note with respect to the date of Jacob Bushong's birth.

Henry Bushong, the junior member of ... was president of the corporation. They succeeded by great efforts [moving?] it to completion, and the ... its formal opening was a notable ... in Reading. A free excursion was ... and thousands of people along the ... brought to Reading. A stand [was erected?] in Penn square, a band was ... and addresses were delivered [by] the mayor and prominent citizens. [The] railroad is now operated by the Reading ...

... in November, 1877, the banking [business] of the Bushongs (in connection [with] several other local financial institutions) suspended payment, and never [again?] opened for business. Their failing was attributed to the depreciation ... value of all kinds of securities [and] property, together with the fact [that] their investments in the Berks county and Wilmington & Reading railroad[s] proved worthless.

... years later the two brothers, Jacob and Henry, formed a company [and] built a paper mill on Front near ... and ran it as the Reading paper [mill]. In 1878 the interest of the two [brothers?] was closed out and the deceased became treasurer of the Reading paper mills corporation, which position he [held?] up to the time of his death.

[Jacob] was 3 times married, the first and second time to the two daughters of ... Markley, and the third, Lillie Roberts, daughter of Anthony Roberts, [who] survives him. He once served as ... of Select Council and was one [of] the first members of the city water [board?]. He was a member of Christ [ca...].

[The/His?] surviving children are: Herbert, [John], Robert, Mrs. George W. Beard, ... and Elsie, all of this city. Following are brothers and sisters: Henry Bushong, Reading; Mrs. Elizabeth ..., ...; Mrs. Maria Jacobs, Al[lentown]; Mrs. Sarah Haas, Phila.; and Mrs. Lea Conrad, Reading.

Mr. Bushong was of French descent, ... being among the Huguenots who [fled?] from France.³⁰³

An excerpt from a biographical sketch about Jacob's brother Henry provides some additional information about Jacob's life.

Henry and his brother Jacob organized the Keystone Bank, and about the same time became associated with the building of the Berks & Lehigh Railroad. They also conducted the Keystone Furnace at the foot of West Greenwich Street, and interested themselves in a flour mill at Birdsboro. These enterprising men were also proprietors of the Reading Scale and Machine Company, at that time located on Court Street above Third.³⁰⁴

Another biographical sketch about Henry Bushong provides additional information about his partnership with his brother Jacob in various businesses.

Henry Bushong, Banker and Manufacturer, was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, March 25th, 1826. He is the second son of Philip Bushong, of Lebanon county.³⁰⁵ He was educated at the Litiz Academy, where he remained till the age of twelve years, when he began to work. He entered his father's distillery, in 1846, obtaining an interest in the business, in which he remained till 1863, when he abandoned it on account of the law controlling the manufacture of liquors, which made it impossible for an honest man to carry it on, with profit to himself. He then embarked in the banking business, establishing, in partnership with his brother Jacob, the house of Bushong Bros., of Reading, so widely known throughout the State

³⁰³ "Death of Jacob Bushong: Expired Suddenly After a Brief Illness," *Reading Eagle*, Reading, Pennsylvania, 25 Sep 1896, pages 1, 5.

³⁰⁴ [Anonymous], *History of the Reading Hospital, 1867-1942* (Reading, Pennsylvania: Board of Managers, 1942), 137.

³⁰⁵ Lebanon County was formed from parts of the counties of Dauphin and Lancaster in 1813.

and elsewhere. This bank was commenced on a small scale, and more as a matter of pastime than profit; but, the manner adopted by the firm of transacting their business, was such as to rapidly increase it so that when the panic of 1873 overspread the country, they had in their possession \$2,100,000, or more than all the other banks in the city combined, while the increase in their deposits was \$300,000. Their system has liberalized the banking business in that section of the State, and changed the old aristocratic plan to a new and popular method, much to the benefit and satisfaction of the community. It has given a strong impetus to the rapid and substantial development of the wealth, and to the steady growth, of the city and its surroundings. As the authors of these desirable results, the brothers are deservedly popular, their large establishment being in the most flourishing condition, with every prospect of remaining so. In 1868, he engaged heavily in the manufacture of pig-iron—as a member of the firm of Bushong & Co.—and, in 1871, became extensively interested in a paper mill, investing a large amount of capital in that enterprise. His business liberality and heavy investments in commercial and industrial establishments, have rendered him one of the most prominent among the representative men of the State. He was married, in 1844, to Miss Heiffer, of Reading, by whom he has one daughter. He is one of the originators and promoters, and is the President, of the Berks County Railroad.³⁰⁶

Census records and other primary sources confirm much of the information contained in the biographical sketches above. Jacob Bushong's marriage to Anna E. Markley, who was the daughter of Philip Bushong's sister Rebecca,³⁰⁷ and thus his first cousin, was reported in a local German newspaper, the translation of which reads, "On the 11th of June [1850], Mr. Jacob Buschong of Reading with Miss Anna E., daughter of Mr. Markly of Fayetteville, Franklin County."³⁰⁸ The 1850 U.S. census lists Jacob's occupation as "distiller" and records that he was living in Reading with his new wife Anna and his grandmother Elizabeth Bushong.³⁰⁹ Anna died in 1859, probably due to complications with childbirth as she is buried in the same grave as a son named Jacob Bushong, who was born and died in 1859.³¹⁰ The 1860 U.S. census records that Jacob was still working as a distiller in Reading and that his household now contained his second wife, Sarah M. Markley, Anna's younger sister, a son Herbert, a daughter Rebecca, and two hired teenage girls. It also records the value of his personal estate at five hundred dollars but leaves blank the line where the value of his real estate should have been recorded.³¹¹ The 1870 U.S. census lists Jacob's occupation as "banker" and records the value of his real estate at five hundred seventy-five thousand dollars and the value of his personal estate at ten thousand dollars.³¹² This jump in his wealth was likely due to the inheritance he received from his father as well as his success, along with his brother Henry, in his business ventures. The

³⁰⁶ Charles Robson, ed., *The Biographical Encyclopedia of Pennsylvania of the Nineteenth Century* (Philadelphia: Galaxy Publishing Co., 1874), 43-44.

³⁰⁷ Andrew Bushong petition for inquest into the estate of Jacob Bushong (1830), Miscellaneous Books, volume 1828-1831: 341, Lancaster County Orphans Court, Lancaster, Pennsylvania. David Markley household, 1850 U.S. census, Franklin County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, Green Township, page 178, dwelling 28, family 28; National Archives micropublication M432, roll 781. The first document records that Rebecca Bushong married David Markley. The second document records David and Rebecca Markley living in Franklin County, Pennsylvania in 1850.

³⁰⁸ Robert A. Heilman, translator, *Deaths Reported by Der Libanon Demokrat: A German Language Newspaper Published at Lebanon, Pennsylvania, 1832-1864* (Bowie, Maryland: Heritage Books, 1990), 5.

³⁰⁹ Jacob Bushong household, 1850 U.S. census, Berks County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, North West Ward of Reading, page 222, dwelling 76, family 83; National Archives micropublication M432, roll 752.

³¹⁰ Anna E. Markley Bushong and Jacob Bushong tombstone, Charles Evans Cemetery, section P, lot 151-152, grave 2, Berks County, Pennsylvania (1119 Centre Avenue, Reading, Pennsylvania 19601-1409; latitude: 40.352311, longitude: -75.933401).

³¹¹ Jacob Bushong household, 1860 U.S. census, Berks County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, North West Ward of Reading, Reading post office, page 1068, dwelling 2414, family 2539; National Archives micropublication M653, roll 1077.

³¹² Jacob Bushong household, 1870 U.S. census, Berks County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, 7th Ward of Reading, Reading post office, page 103, dwelling 364, family 390; National Archives micropublication M593, roll 1307.

1870 U.S. census also lists Jacob living in Reading with his wife Sarah, his son Herbert, his daughter Rebecca, a daughter named Elizabeth (who was born to his wife Sarah), two domestic servants, and a “coachman.”³¹³ Sarah M. Markley Bushong died in 1872 as recorded on her tombstone.³¹⁴ The following year Jacob traveled to England as a merchant, returning to America on September 3, 1873.³¹⁵ The exact nature of his business overseas is unknown. Jacob was married for a third time in 1874 or 1875 to Lillie Roberts,³¹⁶ who was the daughter of Anthony Ellmaker Roberts and Emma Bushong, making her Jacob’s first-cousin-once-removed. The 1880 U.S. census states that Jacob was a manufacturer of iron and lists his family living on 147 North Fifth Street in Reading. In addition to his wife Lillie, Jacob is listed with his son Herbert, daughter Elizabeth, a son named John by his wife Lillie, a daughter named Elsie by his wife Lillie, and two domestic servant girls.³¹⁷ Jacob and Lillie had three other children after 1880: Robert Grey Bushong, who served a term in the United States House of Representatives;³¹⁸ A. E. Roberts Bushong, who died at the age of two months in 1882;³¹⁹ and Helen M. Bushong, who died at the age of four in 1893.³²⁰

Jacob’s banking career, and more specifically the failure of Bushong & Bro. bank, is well documented in articles from the *New York Times*. An article about troubles with banks in Reading, Pennsylvania, which was published on November 18, 1877, states, “The general opinion now is that the Bushong Bank suspended to avoid a run, and intend to close their business.”³²¹ An excerpt from the following article, written on November 29, 1877, records Jacob and Henry’s proposal to repay their creditors as they closed their bank.

Messrs. Bushong & Brother, bankers, who suspended payment recently, have submitted a proposition to their creditors asking an extension of five years from Jan. 1, 1878, within which time they promise to pay every dollar with interest to all depositors who are creditors to the amount of \$2,500 and over, and those under that amount to receive their money immediately. Upward of 150 creditors who have more than \$100 in deposit have signed the agreement, there being about 450 depositors altogether. The aggregate claims against the firm amount to \$350,000.³²²

³¹³ Jacob Bushong household, 1870 U.S. census, Berks County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, 7th Ward of Reading, Reading post office, page 103, dwelling 364, family 390; National Archives micropublication M593, roll 1307.

³¹⁴ Sarah M. Markley Bushong tombstone, Charles Evans Cemetery, section P, lot 151-152, grave 6, Berks County, Pennsylvania (1119 Centre Avenue, Reading, Pennsylvania 19601-1409; latitude: 40.352311, longitude: -75.933401).

³¹⁵ Jacob Bushong entry, SS *Java* Passenger Manifest, 3 Sep 1873, page 2, line 13; in *Passenger Lists of Vessels Arriving at New York, New York, 1820-1897*; micropublication M237B (Washington: National Archives), roll 381.

³¹⁶ Robert W. Boyd household, 1930 U.S. census, Bronx County, New York, population schedule, Borough of the Bronx, enumeration district 960, supervisor’s district 26, sheet 1B, dwelling 275, family 481; National Archives micropublication T626, roll 1490. Lillie Roberts Bushong death certificate, registered number 2818 (1934), Borough of the Bronx, New York City Department of Records and Information Services, New York, New York. The first document records that Lillie was twenty-five years old when she was married. The second document records that she was born on November 14, 1849, which means that she was twenty-five years old between November 14, 1874, and November 13, 1875. The second document also records the names of Lillie’s parents and states that she was the wife of Jacob Bushong.

³¹⁷ Jacob Bushong household, 1880 U.S. census, Berks County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, Reading, enumeration district 52, supervisor’s district 3, sheet 282B, dwelling 217, family 217; National Archives micropublication T9, roll 1101.

³¹⁸ “Robert G. Bushong,” *New York Times*, New York, New York, 7 Apr 1951, page 12.

³¹⁹ A. E. Roberts Bushong tombstone, Charles Evans Cemetery, section P, lot 151-152, grave 8, Berks County, Pennsylvania (1119 Centre Avenue, Reading, Pennsylvania 19601-1409; latitude: 40.352311, longitude: -75.933401).

³²⁰ Helen M. Bushong tombstone, Charles Evans Cemetery, section P, lot 151-152, grave 9, Berks County, Pennsylvania (1119 Centre Avenue, Reading, Pennsylvania 19601-1409; latitude: 40.352311, longitude: -75.933401).

³²¹ “The Reading Bank Troubles,” *New York Times*, New York, New York, 18 Nov 1877, page 5.

³²² “The Reading Bank Failures,” *New York Times*, New York, New York, 29 Nov 1877, page 6.

A third article published on January 21, 1878, gives further definition to the terms by which Jacob and Henry would pay off their creditors.

READING, Penn., Jan. 21.—A meeting was held here to-day of the creditors of Bushong & Brother, who failed on the 16th of November. The meeting was called by Messrs. Bushong to elect three Trustees. It was stated that all the creditors had signed the agreement excepting about 20, who represented in the aggregate \$5,000. This agreement provided that unless all the creditors signed it should not be binding, and to-day a resolution was unanimously adopted that in case any of those who did not sign the agreement shall prosecute and attempt to get judgment for their claims the estate shall at once go into bankruptcy. By unanimous consent the number of Trustees was increased from three to five. To these Trustees will be given a general mortgage in trust for the creditors on all personal property and real estate of Messrs. Bushong & Brothers as a firm and individually.³²³

A fourth article published six years later provides commentary on the status of the promised repayment to creditors and alleges that Jacob and Henry Bushong transferred assets to Jacob's son Herbert in order to avoid repayment to depositors.

READING, Penn., Feb. 2.—Since the closing of Bushong & Brothers' banking house, in this city, some 10 years ago, no statement of its affairs has been disclosed to the public. A series of prosecutions will be instituted with a view of getting at the true inwardness of its affairs. Not a cent of money has been paid the depositors. Mr. Jacob K. Spang, once a member of the Keystone Furnace Company, sold out his interest 10 years ago to the Messrs. Bushong for \$20,000, they paying several thousand dollars in cash and giving a note for \$16,844.15, which note has never been paid. Suit has been commenced by Mr. Spang and execution issued to attach all moneys, goods, or effects in the hands of Herbert Bushong, who is the owner of a large amount of property formerly belonging to Jacob and Henry Bushong. There is a desire in the community that the bank's affairs be sifted to the bottom.³²⁴

Besides his activity in the banking industry, there is additional information about Jacob's work in other industries. The *Pennsylvania State Gazetteer and Business Directory* for the year 1882 list Jacob and Henry Bushong as proprietors of the Bushong Paper Mill and Bushong Paper Company, which were both located on the corner of Front Street and Court Street in Reading. It also lists Jacob as the president of the Keystone Furnace Company.³²⁵ An ad for the Bushong Paper Company appears in the same publication and reads as follows.

BUSHONG PAPER CO.,
(LIMITED),
Proprietors of READING MILL, PACKERACK MILL and TULPEHOCKEN MILL,
MANUFACTURERS OF
Book, Fine Tinted, PAPERS, Plate and Manilla
READING, PA.
HENRY BUSHONG, Chairman.
JACOB BUSHONG, Secretary and Treasurer.³²⁶

³²³ "Closing Up Their Business," *New York Times*, New York, New York, 22 Jan 1878, page 5.

³²⁴ "A Failure to be Investigated," *New York Times*, New York, New York, 3 Feb 1884, page 1.

³²⁵ [Anonymous], *Pennsylvania State Gazetteer and Business Directory*, 1882 (Philadelphia: R. L. Polk & Co., 1882), 1722.

³²⁶ [Anonymous], *Pennsylvania State Gazetteer and Business Directory*, 1882 (Philadelphia: R. L. Polk & Co., 1882), 1729.

Jacob Bushong died of “valvular disease of heart” in Reading on September 24, 1896.³²⁷ His obituary contains the following account of his last days.

Jacob Bushong died suddenly at his home, 232 North 5th, at 4.15 o'clock, Thursday afternoon, aged 72 years, 11 months, and 23 days.³²⁸ Mr. Bushong had been in failing health for more than a year. He took a drive into the country Wednesday afternoon, and returned feeling better. He spent a very bad night, and Thursday morning was unable to leave his bed. Dr. East, the family physician, called and found his patient quite ill. He prescribed and left to call again in the afternoon, when he found Mr. Bushong very weak. Dr. Brackbill was next sent for. He found the patient with a good pulse, but suffering with labored respiration. The doctor asked the patient to lean forward, but he said, "I must lie back." He did so and in an instant was dead. Dr. Brackbill gave it as his belief that the death was due to paralysis of the cardiac nerves.³²⁹

On September 29, 1896, Jacob was buried in Charles Evans Cemetery, where his tombstone is inscribed as follows.

JACOB BUSHONG
1823–1896³³⁰

Jacob's wife, Lillie, lived in Reading for many years after his death.³³¹ About 1910, however, she moved to New York.³³² The 1920 U.S. census lists her in the household of her son John, who was living in White Plains, Westchester County, New York.³³³ By 1930 she had moved in with her daughter Elsie in the Borough of the Bronx in New York City.³³⁴ Lillie died of “carcinoma of

³²⁷ Jacob Bushong entry, City of Reading Death Register, volume 1896, number 974, Berks County Register of Wills and Clerk of the Orphans Court Division of the Court of Common Pleas, Reading, Pennsylvania.

³²⁸ Jacob Bushong's obituary contains an internal discrepancy as to his date of birth. The assertion that he died at the age of seventy-two years, eleven months, and twenty-three days would place his date of birth on October 1, 1823. His obituary later states, however, that he was born on October 28, 1823. The date of October 26, 1823, in Ziegler Sargent, editor, *History of the Class of 1903: Yale College* (New Haven, Connecticut: Yale University, 1906), 65.

³²⁹ “Death of Jacob Bushong: Expired Suddenly After a Brief Illness,” *Reading Eagle*, Reading, Pennsylvania, 25 Sep 1896, pages 1, 5.

³³⁰ Jacob Bushong tombstone, Charles Evans Cemetery, section P, lot 151-152, grave 10, Berks County, Pennsylvania (1119 Centre Avenue, Reading, Pennsylvania 19601-1409; latitude: 40.352311, longitude: -75.933401).

³³¹ Lillie R. Bushong household, 1900 U.S. census, Berks County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, Reading, enumeration district 69, supervisor's district 1, sheet 15A, dwelling 256, family 260; National Archives micropublication T623, roll 1378. Lillie R. Bushong household, 1910 U.S. census, Berks County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, Reading, enumeration district 106, supervisor's district 9, sheet 19A, dwelling 422, family 426; National Archives micropublication T624, roll 1315.

³³² Lillie Roberts Bushong death certificate, registered number 2818 (1934), Borough of the Bronx, New York City Department of Records and Information Services, New York, New York. Her death certificate states that she had been a resident of New York City for twenty-five years at the time of her death.

³³³ John R. Bushong household, 1920 U.S. census, Westchester County, New York, population schedule, White Plains, enumeration district 198, supervisor's district 6, sheet 3B, dwelling 56, family 70; National Archives micropublication T625, roll 1279.

³³⁴ Robert W. Boyd household, 1930 U.S. census, Bronx County, New York, population schedule, Borough of the Bronx, enumeration district 960, supervisor's district 26, sheet 1B, dwelling 275, family 481; National Archives micropublication T626, roll 1490.

pancreas" at her daughter's home in the Bronx on March 24, 1934.³³⁵ She was buried two days later in Charles Evans Cemetery in Reading,³³⁶ where her tombstone is inscribed as follows.

LILLIE ROBERTS BUSHONG
1849–1934³³⁷

The Bushong family is linked to the ancestry of Robert Wright Boyd Jr. through Jacob and Lillie's daughter Elsie Grace Bushong, who was born in Reading in 1879 on either the ninth or tenth of April.³³⁸ Elsie was well educated as a young girl, graduating about 1898 from Blair Presbyterial Academy, a private boarding school in Blairstown, New Jersey.³³⁹ She then attended Wellesley College for one year before transferring to Barnard College, from which she graduated in 1903.³⁴⁰ After finishing college, she lived in East Orange, New Jersey³⁴¹ until she married Robert Wright Boyd in 1906 (see Chapter 1).

³³⁵ Lillie Roberts Bushong death certificate, registered number 2818 (1934), Borough of the Bronx, New York City Department of Records and Information Services, New York, New York. Lillie Roberts Bushong obituary, *New York Times*, New York, New York, 26 Mar 1934, page 17.

³³⁶ Lillie Roberts Bushong death certificate, registered number 2818 (1934), Borough of the Bronx, New York City Department of Records and Information Services, New York, New York. Lillie Roberts Bushong obituary, *New York Times*, New York, New York, 26 Mar 1934, page 17.

³³⁷ Lillie Roberts Bushong tombstone, Charles Evans Cemetery, section P, lot 151-152, grave 12, Berks County, Pennsylvania (1119 Centre Avenue, Reading, Pennsylvania 19601-1409; latitude: 40.352311, longitude: -75.933401).

³³⁸ Baby Girl Bushong entry, City of Reading Birth Register, volume 1879, number 395, Register of Wills and Clerk of the Orphans Court Division of the Court of Common Pleas of Berks County, Reading, Pennsylvania. Elsie G. B. Boyd death certificate, state file number 86 (1972), Greenwich Town Clerk's Office, Greenwich, Connecticut. Elsie G. Bushong Boyd tombstone, Charles Evans Cemetery, section P, lot 151-152, grave 16, Berks County, Pennsylvania (1119 Centre Avenue, Reading, Pennsylvania 19601-1409; latitude: 40.352311, longitude: -75.933401). Elsie G. B. Boyd obituary, *The Village Gazette*, Old Greenwich, Connecticut, 2 Mar 1972. The first two sources record her date of birth as April 9, 1879, while the last two sources record her date of birth as April 10, 1879.

³³⁹ [Anonymous], *Souvenir Volume of the Fiftieth Anniversary of the Blair Presbyterial Academy, June 16-17, 1898: Containing a Historical Sketch and a Complete List of Teachers and Students* (No place: The Blairstown Press Print, 1898), 71. Elsie is listed among those students who attended between 1893 and 1898.

³⁴⁰ Elsie G. B. Boyd obituary, *Greenwich Time*, Greenwich, Connecticut, 28 Feb 1972. Elsie G. B. Boyd obituary, *The Village Gazette*, Old Greenwich, Connecticut, 2 Mar 1972.

³⁴¹ Boyd-Bushong marriage certificate, file number 12820 (1906), Borough of Manhattan, New York City Department of Records and Information Services, New York, New York. This document lists Elsie's residence at the time of her marriage.

CHAPTER 3 – ELLMAKER

The first Ellmaker ancestor to settle in America was John Leonard Ellmaker, who emigrated from Germany to Pennsylvania in 1726. The following detailed account of the Ellmaker family was recorded in 1883 by Henry Pettit, one of John Leonard Ellmaker's great-great-grandsons.

John Leonard Ellmaker, commonly called Leonard Ellmaker, the progenitor of the American branch of the German family of that name, was the youngest son of Elias Ellmaker and Maria Magdalena Bremer.

Leonard's father, Elias Ellmaker of Gaulhof, District of Nuremberg, (German, Nurnberg), Circle of Franconia, (Bavaria), Germany, was born about A. D. 1652. He was a farmer, a free Burgher (citizen), and conducted a varied and extensive business. He was also an active member of the Guild of Bakers, raising his own wheat and manufacturing it into flour.

Of Leonard's mother, Maria Magdalena Ellmaker, whose maiden name was Maria Magdalena Bremer, but comparatively little information has been preserved, but that little is of much interest to her descendants. It probably furnishes one means of determining from which ancestor some of the most marked characteristics in the family have been inherited.

Maria Magdalena Bremer's mother, Leonard Ellmaker's grandmother, whose maiden name has not come down to us, was a French Huguenot, a staunch Protestant, one of those who was forced to take flight from France into Germany at the time of the religious persecution of the Huguenots, which resulted, in 1685, in the revocation of the edict of Nantes by the King Louis XIV of France. During that memorable flight she bore her daughter Maria, yet unborn, with her, and the child and the child [sic] first saw the light under eventful and trying circumstances. Maria, being brought up and educated in a community where many Huguenots had taken refuge for conscience sake, she no doubt imbibed their love of truth and of religious liberty, and lived in through (thorough) harmony with their principles and practices. Certain it is that she herself, by her son Leonard's descendants, became the progenitor of a numerous family which has ever since been characterized more or less in all its branches by a strong determination for personal independence in all the paramount relations of life, often strengthened and blessed by a deep and abiding faith in the great truths of Christianity.

John Leonard Ellmaker was born in Nuremberg, on the Twenty-first day of December, A. D., 1897 [this is a typo in the original and is intended to read 1697].

He received a good education while in Germany and must have early acquired a self-reliant spirit in fighting the battle of life, no doubt as taught him by his Huguenot Mother and Grandmother, for we learn that he manifested at the very commencement of his career, while still a young man in Nuremberg, a determination to seek a new field for independent action and future progress on his own account. His father, Elias Ellmaker, desired him to adopt his own business pursuits, probably with a view to making Leonard his successor in the district of Nuremberg. The proposition does not appear, however, to have been mutually acceptable. Leonard did not acquiesce to his father's views or accept the proposition offered, at least in so far as it compelled him to remain in his native place, for we find that he left Nuremberg in 1725, being then twenty-seven years old, and moved about 150 miles due west to the Palatinate on the borders of the Rhine and settled in the (Bavarian) Circle of the Rhine at a

small town Frankenthal, not very far from the larger cities of Worms and Mannheim, and within a convenient distance (of) Heidelberg and Speyer.

This town of Frankenthal, which is still at this date (1883) a flourishing little place, surrounded by famous vineyards, is about 8 miles south from Worms, 3 miles from the Rhine and easily accessible by the Palatine Railway. It has an interesting history and ought to be a place of special interest to every American Ellmaker on account of the early family history associated with it.

Frankenthal was founded in 1562 by Calvinists who had been previously banished in 1554 from the Netherlands by the Spaniards under the Emperor [sic] Charles V. Having little to hope for from that Emperor's [sic] immediate successor Philip II of Spain, and on account of religious differences in their own midst, these Calvinists emigrated from Frankfort-on-the-Main to Frankenthal in 1562. The descendants of these banished Calvinists of 1554 were among the inhabitants of Frankenthal when Leonard Ellmaker arrived there in 1725, and were in sympathy with the persecuted Huguenots of their own day, and perhaps it will not be too great a stretch of the imagination for us to picture to ourselves, in the mind's eye of this generation, the cordial reception which young Leonard received upon his arrival among these Christian people, their hearty welcome to partake of their homelike hospitality, the numerous new acquaintances he must have made, and especially to recall the excellent method by which he appears to have availed himself of the favorable opportunity offered, for we learn that he married into one of the leading families of the place within the next year after his arrival.

While engaged in Frankenthal during 1725, Leonard Ellmaker met Anna Margareta Hornberger, a resident of the town, to whom he was married the next year. At the time of their marriage he was twenty-eight and she twenty-three.

Of the early life of Anna Margareta Hornberger only some few well authenticated incidents have been handed down to this generation. It will always be a source of regret to many of her descendants that more has not been recorded of a family history which was evidently full of action and interest, and which produced as fine a type of womanhood as Anna Margareta Hornberger. The urgent daily cares of a stirring pioneer's life in central Pennsylvania during the first half of the last century appear, however, to have been so engrossing that no time was taken to prepare any written account of the old folks left at home in Germany, or of their "life in the Fatherland", and but three generations have since been required to so identify the interests of the family with the American progressive manner of life and government that the family history and interest in the old country, Germany, have been well nigh lost sight of.

Anna Margareta Hornberger, wife of Leonard Ellmaker, was the daughter of John Adam and Maria Hornberger, people of intelligence, ability and position, and possessors of moderate wealth in Frankenthal. She was born in Frankenthal on March 3rd, 1703.

On her mother's side she was of French descent, her own grandmother, (as in the case of her husband) being a French Huguenot, a staunch Protestant, also one of those who had been forced to flee from France during the reign of Louis XIV --, a circumstance which no doubt lead to a double inheritance by her children, both from the maternal and paternal sides, of a sincere respect for the mutual Protestant principles of their Huguenot ancestors. The firm Huguenot belief in the Bible as the only inspired word of God and as the only infallible umpire in matters of religious faith, was strongly impressed upon the family. Their preeminently strong love for personal, civil and religious liberty seems but a logical sequence to this sound teaching.

Anna Margareta Hornberger had one brother, at least who we know of, older than herself, named John Peter Hornberger, -- as is shown by a written New Year's Greeting (see end of

chapter),³⁴² dated January 1st, 1725, which was appropriately ornamented in accordance with the style of that day, which was sent by him to his sister, and which was brought to America with her. This curious old memento of brotherly affection is today in the possession of her great grandson, Nathaniel Ellmaker, of Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

Anna Margaretha Hornberger was a woman of indomitable [sic] energy and of bright mind. Her life at home in Frankenthal was spent amid such comforts and surroundings as no doubt contrasted strongly with her subsequent pioneer experience in America, but even amid her severest trials and ordeals in Pennsylvania her energy and ability were equal to any emergency. She was exceptionally well educated for her day and generation, in fact she appears to have been the recipient of as good an education as the times and places afforded both in Germany and France, to which latter country she was at one time sent by her parents expressly to avail herself of the better advantages there offered for study. She well profited by her opportunities. Her varied knowledge and her integrity [sic] of character became acknowledged and preeminent, and it is a well established fact of family history that the benefits of her good judgment and experience were fully recognized and sought for by many of her contemporaries. It was while she was in France that she attended a Medical College for the course of study, a most fortunate experience as subsequent events proved. She thereby not only benefited greatly by the training, but became also the possessor of that special kind of information which proved of inestimable value to the entire community in which she lived in Pennsylvania.

John Leonard Ellmaker and Anna Margaretha Hornberger were married at Frankenthal, in the Palatinate, Germany, February 1726. Within a few weeks afterwards they left Germany for America, and arrived in Philadelphia during the following May. From the very commencement of their married life their intention appears to have been to proceed direct to that part of the Colony of Pennsylvania in which certain of their friends from the Fatherland had already settled, and there establish a permanent home for themselves. On their way out no stop appears to have been made either in Philadelphia or any other town. After landing they proceeded inland direct, over the route which coincides in the main features with what is now known as the old Lancaster Pike, to the town of Lancaster, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. There they located, at first in temporary quarters, in a log cabin, the then usual kind of dwelling house in that new country. Tradition says that their first log cabin stood upon the site now occupied (in 1883) by the Lancaster County Hospital.

After some time, about 1730, they [sic] moved from Lancaster east into Earle Township, to the settlement of Theodore Eby on the Mill Creek near Roland's Mill.

Theodore Eby, who proved so good a friend to the Ellmakers in those early days, had left Germany in 1710, some 16 years before the Ellmakers, but Anna Margaretha Ellmaker, Leonard's wife, had had some knowledge of the Eby family in the Palatinate. No doubt this had more or less to do with the actual interest in each others welfare, which was awakened in the two households at about this time. A friendly spirit of cooperation from the Ebys welcomed the Ellmakers to the new neighborhood and the two families spent the following winter together in Theodore Eby's house. The two eldest children of Leonard Ellmaker, viz.:

³⁴² Harlan D. Ellmaker, *Ellmaker Family in America, 1726-1938, a History and Genealogy* (Sacramento, California: no publisher, 1938), 27; microfilm number 863968, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah; a translation of the greeting from the original German reads, "I wish to you my dear little sister | in this new year, | Trust God that you gracious be | protect and guard | May this year, and your whole life through, | with blessings overflow; | Health, content, happiness, peace and joy, | be richly poured on you | When from this world you must depart, | then through God's mercy, | May you find prepared for you in heaven | the everlasting blessedness, | Where all is joy and sorrow cannot come | There may you, | With all the holy angels, pure in the heavenly new year, | God's name forever praise | From your faithful brother | John Peter Hornberger."

Mary, called Magdalena, who afterwards married Philip Adam Diller, and her brother Anthony Pretter Ellmaker, had both been born previous to the first winter spent with the Ebys.

Leonard Ellmaker was a busy man during that season. He lost no time. The principal part of those winter months was spent in prospecting to select and obtain a suitable site upon which to permanently settle and build in the coming spring.

From Theodore Eby's he followed down along the Mill Creek to a point near the present town of New Holland, where a tract well provided with a large, pure spring first attracted his notice. This tract he inclosed [sic], fenced in, thereby securing a prior right of occupation, and returned to the Eby settlement to bring his wife down for consultation. Her opinion was adverse to that particular locality. She pronounced it, from a sanitary (medical) standpoint, as in all probability unhealthy, and the wisdom of her decision, over 150 years ago, is apparent even to this day in certain wet and marshy surroundings which are apparently unavoidable, and which neither time nor cultivation have thus far removed.

After Leonard abandoned this first selected site he crossed the ridge known as the Welsh Mountain in Earle Township, and brought his family due south one mile by a straight course into the rich and beautiful Pequea Valley, in which valley from that day to this, through all the eventful and momentous changes of the past century and a half the "Ellmaker Homestead Farm" has laid nestled along its sunny slopes, descending direct by inheritance from father to son, the veritable ancestral Home of the American Branch of the Ellmakers. Leonard left the farm to his youngest son Nathaniel, who in turn left it to his youngest son Esaias, whose widow still (1883) resides upon it. It has been farmed for many years by Esaias' youngest son, John Watson Ellmaker.

The tract or "half section" taken up by Leonard at this time was surveyed the 12th of May, 1735, in pursuance of a warrant dated 28th of February, 1734, and was patented to him direct by the proprietary powers under William Penn's title to the Colony. It embraced "220 acres and allowance". It was well located, partly in the valley and partly upon the southern slope of the Welsh Mountain immediately adjacent. A fine spring of pure water, with plenty of walnut and oak timber in the vicinity characterized the immediate surroundings of the place selected for building, and a cabin was put up. This first dwelling at the homestead stood in its original position from 1730 until 1788. Leonard with his family occupied it until the time of his death in May 1782, his wife Anna Margaretta having passed away before him on the 18th of December, 1779.³⁴³

In another section of his book, Henry Pettit records that Leonard and Anna Margaretta Ellmaker had twelve children of whom the following eight reached maturity: Mary Magdalena, Anthony Pretter, Elias, Anna Maria, Leonard Jr., Anna Margaret, Jacob, and Nathaniel Ignatius.³⁴⁴ Henry Pettit also records the following about the family's church membership.

³⁴³ Henry Pettit, "Biographical Sketch of John Leonard Ellmaker of Nuremberg, Germany, 1697 – Lancaster, Pennsylvania, 1726, by One of his Great Great Grandsons," unpublished manuscript, Philadelphia, June 1883; quoted in Harlan D. Ellmaker, *Ellmaker Family in America, 1726–1938, a History and Genealogy* (Sacramento, California: no publisher, 1938), 20-25; microfilm number 863968, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah.

³⁴⁴ Harlan D. Ellmaker, *Ellmaker Family in America, 1726–1938, a History and Genealogy* (Sacramento, California: no publisher, 1938), 12-18; microfilm number 863968, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah.

She [Anna] was a member of the Seltenreich Reformed Church from its organization until the time of her death. Her daughters were brought up in the same faith. But her sons attended the Lutheran Church at New Holland, with their father, John Leonard Ellmaker.³⁴⁵

Much of Henry Pettit's account is confirmed by original sources. The earliest record for John Leonard Ellmaker is a passport dated 1724. Leonard's passport states that he was free from military and civil service and had no contagious diseases.³⁴⁶ The date of the passport is about the time he moved from Nuremberg to Frankenthal as recorded by Henry Pettit.

Also surviving is the original marriage record for Leonard Ellmaker and Anna Margareta Hornberger. An English translation follows.

It is certified that the bearer hereof, John Leonard Ellmaker, by trade a baker, legitimate son of Elias Ellmaker of Gaulhof District of Nuremberg, Germany, and Miss Anna Margaret Hornberger, a legitimate daughter of John Adam Hornberger, citizen and shoe maker of this place, on production of the license from the proper authorities and after three public proclamations according to the Christian usages of our Evangelical Lutheran Church, were duly married and consecrated. And these presents are therefore delivered to them in lieu of a marriage certificate. Invoking the divine blessing on this wedded pair who are herewith transmitted to the gracious guidance of God. Frankenthal 6 May 1726.³⁴⁷

Another surviving document is a letter Leonard's wife, Anna, received from the Reformed congregation in Frankenthal. The letter confirms that she was a member in good standing.

The person handing this to you Anna Margareta Ellmaker nee Hornberger up until this moment a member of our Reformed Congregation has attended divine services and received the holy sacrament. There are no complaints against her so in moving away from here she takes with her the blessings of God. May 1726.³⁴⁸

That Leonard and Anna Margareta had moved to Conestoga, Pennsylvania by 1730 is confirmed by a letter from Anna Margareta's mother, Maria. The letter also states that Anna Margareta's father and brother had died.

To my dear son-in-law John Leonard Ellmaker at Konestocker (Conestoga)

Dear Son-in-law and daughter I see from your letter that you are all well which pleases me heartily. As for me your mother and my son Nicholas and my daughter Joanna Maria we are also well and we will be well as long as it is God's wish. But as far as my husband is concerned he died after a long siege of illness on Bartholomew's Day, and my son Peter likewise after a serious ailment followed him into eternity. I am very much surprised that you accuse me of not writing whereas in fact I have written each time and every time I wrote I always send something along but for the time being it is impossible for me to send any more for you can easily understand that the two who were lying so long cost me a lot of money so to tell the

³⁴⁵ Harlan D. Ellmaker, *Ellmaker Family in America, 1726-1938, a History and Genealogy* (Sacramento, California: no publisher, 1938), 12; microfilm number 863968, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah.

³⁴⁶ Passport to Leonard Ellmaker, 1724, John Leonard Ellmaker Collection, 1726-1922, MG-71, box 1, folder 2, Lancaster County Historical Society, Lancaster, Pennsylvania; a note accompanies the original document providing a summary of what it says but there is no exact translation.

³⁴⁷ Ellmaker-Hornberger marriage certificate, 6 May 1726, John Leonard Ellmaker Collection, 1726-1922, MG-71, box 1, folder 3, translator unknown, Lancaster County Historical Society, Lancaster, Pennsylvania. This translation accompanies the original document, which is written in Sütterlin. The translation has been verified by a Sütterlin scholar.

³⁴⁸ Letter written on behalf of Anna Margareta Ellmaker, May 1726, John Leonard Ellmaker Collection, 1726-1922, MG-71, box 1, folder 4, translator unknown, Lancaster County Historical Society, Lancaster, Pennsylvania. This translation accompanies the original document, which is written in Sütterlin.

truth I almost do not know how to help myself and therefore I find myself in a position where it is necessary to sell the gun for which you wrote. If God gives me life by another year I shall try to send you a gun and some other things. In spite of what I have said I herewith include a little blue cap with silver lace around it.³⁴⁹ Further than that I know nothing to write about this time. I your mother and John Nicholas and Joanna Maria send you hearty greetings and place you in the protection of almighty God and shall ever remain your true mother

Maria Hornberger

Frankenthal

May 8, 1730³⁵⁰

Leonard Ellmaker's real estate and property holdings are recorded in Lancaster County land and tax records. On December 8, 1743, Leonard Ellmaker received a patent from William Penn's sons for 220 acres of land in Earl Township. The patent states that he had initiated title for the land on February 28, 1733/4.³⁵¹ On October 3, 1752, he received two additional patents for land in Earl Township, one for a parcel containing 193 acres and the other for a parcel containing sixty-six acres and forty perches (see Appendix D).³⁵² Leonard Ellmaker appears in the 1771 tax returns and assessments for "Earl Township," which list his property as 250 acres of land, four horses, four cattle, and no servants. For this property he paid a tax of one pound and fifteen shillings.³⁵³ He paid the same tax in 1772, by which time he had three horses, three cattle, and one servant.³⁵⁴ That Leonard at times had servants is indicated not only by this tax assessment but also by the following indenture agreement.

This Indenture Witnesseth that Maria Philipann Daughter of adam Philipann of County of Barts & province of pennsylvania Spinster In consideration of fourteen Pounds paid for her by Leonard Elmaker Snr. As also for other good causes the sd, Maria Philipann hath Bound & put herself & by these presants Doth Bind & put herself a servant unto the sd Leonard Elmaker Senr. to Serve him his heirs or assigns from the Day of the Date hereof for & During the term of six years & a half year thence next Ensuing During all which term the sd, servant her sd, master his Exetrs. or assigns faithfully shall serve & that honestly & obediently in all things as a good & Beautifull servant ought to do & the sd master his Extrs. or assigns During the sd, term shall find & provide for the sd servant sufficient meat drink wash & lodging & apperrill & freedom Due according to the custom of the country And for the true prefomance hereof Both the Parties bind themselves to Each other firmly by these presents in Witness Whereof

³⁴⁹ This may have been a gift for Leonard and Anna Margaret's son Anthony, who was born in 1728 or 1729.

³⁵⁰ Maria Hornberger to John Leonard Ellmaker, letter, 8 May 1730, John Leonard Ellmaker Collection, 1726-1922, MG-71, box 1, folder 5, Elizabeth Keiffer and Dr. Alfred Shoemaker, translators, Lancaster County Historical Society, Lancaster, Pennsylvania. This translation accompanies the original document, which is written in Sütterlin.

³⁵¹ OSDR Deed—Land in Earle Twp, Lancaster County, 8 Dec 1743, Sarah McIlvaine Muench Family Papers, MS 44, box 1, folder 3, Archives and Special Collections, Franklin and Marshall College, Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

³⁵² Lancaster County Patent Index, A and AA Series, 1684-1781, record group 17, series 17.147, page 77, Records of the Land Office, Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, Bureau of Archives and History, Pennsylvania State Archives, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania.

³⁵³ William Henry Egle, editor, *Pennsylvania Archives, Third Series*, 30 volumes (Harrisburg, Pennsylvania: State Printer, 1894-1899), 17: 59.

³⁵⁴ William Henry Egle, editor, *Pennsylvania Archives, Third Series*, 30 volumes (Harrisburg, Pennsylvania: State Printer, 1894-1899), 17: 273.

they have Enterchangably set their hands & seals this first Day of June in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred sixty Eight 1768³⁵⁵

John Leonard Ellmaker and his wife Anna Margareta were buried on their farm in Earl Township in what was later known as Kurtz Graveyard. The following record was made of their tombstone in 1928 by Elizabeth Ellmaker Poorman. Her record, which indicates that the “names and dates [were] copied from [the] grave stone,” differs from a record of the graveyard made in 1935 which makes no mention of Leonard or Anna Margareta Ellmaker.³⁵⁶ Perhaps their tombstone had become illegible by the time the later record was made.

John Leonard Ellmaker
Born Dec. 21, 1697, Neuremberg, Germany,
Came to Pennsylvania 1726.
Died May 1, 1782, Age 85 years.
Anna Margareta (Hornberger) Ellmaker, wife,
Born 1703, Died Dec. 18, 1779 Age 76 years.³⁵⁷

Leonard left the following will, which was executed on May 25, 1774, and probated on June 8, 1782.

In the Name of God Amen I Leonard Elmaker of Earl Township in the County of Lancaster and in the Province of Pennsylvania yeoman being aged but God be Thanks of sound and disposing Mind Memory and Understanding therefore do on this twenty fifth Day of May in the year of our Lord One Thousand seven Hundred & seventy four make publish and declare this my Last Will and Testament in manner following /to wit/ I recommend my by the Blood of Christ dear redeemed soul into the Hands of God and my Body to the Earth to be buryeth in a decent and christian like Manner at the Discretion of my hereafter named Executors in humble Hopes of Pardon and Remission of all my sins in and through the merits and intercessions of my blessed Saviour and Redeemer Jesus Christ, and an happy admission into the Regions of Bliss & Immortality, and as for my worldly Estate yet remaining I give devise and dispose of the same as follows.

Viz 1. Imprimis I will and order that all my just Debts and funerall Expences be paid of [sic] and discharged as soon as conveniently may be done after my God grant happy Decease.

Item I give and bequeath unto my loving wife Anna Margaret the free use and priviledge to live in my present dwelling House during her Life and I will order and direct that my two sons Jacob and Ignatius to whom I have assigned my Real Estate already faithfully shall give and deliver unto my said loving wife Anna Margret their Mother yearly and every year during her life all and whatsoever is couched in Writing already, reference thereunto being had.

Item I give and bequeath unto my son Anthony, he having already received more than his equal share with his other Brothers and Sisters the sum of one Pounds and five Shillings lawfull money of Pennsylvania to be paid to him within a years time after my God grant happy Decease by my Exrs. and which shall be in full satisfaction of his share & shares – Portion or Portions whatsoever.

³⁵⁵ Indenture of Maria Philipann, 1 Jun 1768, Sarah McIlvaine Muench Family Papers, MS 44, box 1, folder 3, Archives and Special Collections, Franklin and Marshall College, Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

³⁵⁶ William Frederic Worner, “Kurtz Graveyard, Earl Township,” Worner Collection, volume 1: 128-133, Lancaster County Historical Society, Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

³⁵⁷ Harlan D. Ellmaker, *Ellmaker Family in America, 1726–1938, a History and Genealogy* (Sacramento, California: no publisher, 1938), 68; microfilm number 863968, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah.

Item I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Magdalena the wife of Adam Diller the sum of one Hundred pounds and no more to be paid to her by my Executors a year after my God grant happy Decease in lawfull money of Pennsylvania.

Item I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Anna Maria the wife of Isaac Sevan the sum of one hundred Pounds lawfull money of Pennsylvania and no more – which shall also be paid one year after my God grant happy departure by my Executors.

Item I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Margaret the wife of Philip Frick the full sum of one Hundred & twenty five pounds lawfull money of Pennsylvania and no more which shall be paid to her by my Executors five years after my God grant happy decease but the Income and Interest which perhaps might arise of the said several sums of Money so bequeath [sic] my said loving wife Anna Margaret shall have to enjoy till the same becomes due. If she should live till then and to all the rest residue and remainder which perhaps may remain of my personal Estate I give and bequeath unto my said loving wife Anna Margaret and unto such of my Children unto whom she my said loving wife Anna Margaret by her her [sic] God grant happy Decease shall choose to bequeath the same.

Item I nominate constitute and appoint my said loving wife Anna Margaret Executrix and my son Ignatius Executor of this my last Will and Testament. Revoking and annulling hereby all former Wills [sic] or Wills Testament or Testaments by me at any time made heretofore and declaring this and no other, to be contain and remain my only last Will and Testament. In Witness whereof I the said Leonard Ellmaker have hereunto set my Hand and Seal on the Day Month and year on the first page of this presents mentioned and written³⁵⁸

The following short biographical sketch of Leonard and Anna Margaret's son Anthony was published in 1938.

Anthony Prettor Ellmaker, the oldest son of John Leonard Ellmaker, was born the 3rd of April, 1729,³⁵⁹ and was married to Elizabeth Lightner, one of the nineteen children of Nathaniel Lightner of Peacock [Leacock] Township. Anthony Pretter Ellmaker was a man of great usefulness. He was a surgeon of some ability, also of dental capacity. His dental instruments are yet in the possession of some of his descendents in the West. We find his name connected with the Revolutionary History of Lancaster County. He was also a representative to the General Assembly. He was elected on the 15th day of December, 1774, and was one of the Committee of Observation. His name is found on many of the papers pertaining to settling estates, guardianship, etc...

There was one incident that occurred when A. P. Ellmaker was twelve years of age, that he took much pleasure in relating. When the celebrated George Whitefield visited this country in 1741, he went with his mother to hear Whitefield preach at old Pequea Presbyterian Church, which was five miles from their home. When they got within a half mile of the place, Whitefield gave out his text: "Watchman, what of the Night?" A. P. said the hills echoed the words. People who were on foot going to the place of worship, fell on their knees.³⁶⁰

³⁵⁸ Leonard Ellmaker will (1782), Lancaster County Will Book D, volume 1: 64-65, Lancaster County Register of Wills, Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

³⁵⁹ This date of birth is contradicted by a later reference to Anthony Ellmaker's tombstone on page 68 of the same book. The later reference states that he was born on August 6, 1729.

³⁶⁰ Harlan D. Ellmaker, *Ellmaker Family in America, 1726-1938, a History and Genealogy* (Sacramento, California: no publisher, 1938), 12-13; microfilm number 863968, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah.

On December 8, 1760, Anthony was listed as the owner of a tract of land in Earl Township that had previously been in the possession of his father, Leonard (see Appendix D).³⁶¹ Tax returns and assessments for Lancaster County also list Anthony residing in Earl Township. In 1771 and 1772, Anthony was listed as owning 180 acres of land, four horses, and three cattle, for which he paid a tax of one pound, two shillings, and six pence each year.³⁶² The 1773 return lists the same property with the exception that he also had a servant, and his tax for that year was one pound, two shillings.³⁶³ In 1779 Anthony paid the Effective Supply Tax, which was used to pay off debts incurred in the defense of the state of Pennsylvania during the Revolutionary War. That tax return lists Anthony owning 120 acres of land, four horses, six cattle, and eight sheep.³⁶⁴ In 1782 Anthony appears again in the tax returns for Earl Township. He is listed owning 150 acres of land, three horses, and four cattle, for which he paid a tax of nineteen pounds and sixteen shillings.³⁶⁵

Besides paying the Effective Supply Tax, Anthony supported the Revolutionary War effort in other ways. On December 15, 1774, Anthony Ellmaker was one of seven men from Earl Township elected to serve on the Lancaster County Committee of Observation.³⁶⁶ The committee was formed in response to the Continental Congress's request that every town form a committee to ensure cooperation in resisting British tyranny. The purpose of the committee was to observe individuals throughout the county, ensuring that they weren't trading or providing aid to the British against the wishes of the Continental Congress. Anthony was also listed in muster rolls for the Pennsylvania militia. He appears in a list dated 1777 of all white males between the ages of eighteen and fifty-three belonging to the district of Captain George Reese.³⁶⁷ Accordingly, he also appears as a Private First Class in a muster roll for the Fourth Company (commanded by Captain George Reese) of the Tenth Battalion of Militia in Lancaster County.³⁶⁸ Towards the end of the war, Anthony appears as a Private Eighth Class in the muster rolls for the Eighth Company of the Fifth Battalion of Lancaster County Militia, certified by Captain James McConnell on July 5, 1781.³⁶⁹

After the war, Anthony continued to live in Earl Township as indicated by census records. While the 1790 and 1810 U.S. census records list him simply in Earl Township, the 1800 U.S. census shows

³⁶¹ Copied Surveys, 1681-1912, record group 17, series 17.114, volume A, book 56: 93, Records of the Land Office, Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, Bureau of Archives and History, Pennsylvania State Archives, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania. Copied Surveys, 1681-1912, record group 17, series 17.114, volume C, book 155: 100, Records of the Land Office, Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, Bureau of Archives and History, Pennsylvania State Archives, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania. Anthony was dwelling on the land surveyed in Copied Surveys, 1681-1912, record group 17, series 17.114, volume A, book 49: 100, Records of the Land Office, Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, Bureau of Archives and History, Pennsylvania State Archives, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania.

³⁶² William Henry Egle, editor, *Pennsylvania Archives, Third Series*, 30 volumes (Harrisburg, Pennsylvania: State Printer, 1894-1899), 17: 59, 273.

³⁶³ William Henry Egle, editor, *Pennsylvania Archives, Third Series*, 30 volumes (Harrisburg, Pennsylvania: State Printer, 1894-1899), 17: 447.

³⁶⁴ William Henry Egle, editor, *Pennsylvania Archives, Third Series*, 30 volumes (Harrisburg, Pennsylvania: State Printer, 1894-1899), 17: 492.

³⁶⁵ William Henry Egle, editor, *Pennsylvania Archives, Third Series*, 30 volumes (Harrisburg, Pennsylvania: State Printer, 1894-1899), 17: 884.

³⁶⁶ Franklin Ellis and Samuel Evans, *History of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania with Biographical Sketches of Many of Its Prominent Men* (Philadelphia: Everts & Peck, 1883), 36.

³⁶⁷ Thomas Lynch Montgomery, editor, *Pennsylvania Archives, Fifth Series*, 8 volumes (Harrisburg, Pennsylvania: Harrisburg Publishing Co., 1906), 7: 990.

³⁶⁸ Thomas Lynch Montgomery, editor, *Pennsylvania Archives, Fifth Series*, 8 volumes (Harrisburg, Pennsylvania: Harrisburg Publishing Co., 1906), 7: 981.

³⁶⁹ Thomas Lynch Montgomery, editor, *Pennsylvania Archives, Fifth Series*, 8 volumes (Harrisburg, Pennsylvania: Harrisburg Publishing Co., 1906), 7: 517-520.

that he lived in the unincorporated village of New Holland (later incorporated as a borough in 1895).³⁷⁰

Sometime before 1774 Anthony married Mary Elizabeth Lightner (see Chapter 5).³⁷¹ Elizabeth (she went by her middle name) died in 1812 and was buried in what was later known as Kurtz Graveyard. A transcription made of her tombstone in 1935 reads, "Elizabeth, wife of Anthony Ellmaker. Died October 12, 1812. Aged 75 years."³⁷² Anthony died five years later and was buried in the same graveyard. The transcription made of his tombstone reads, "Anthony Ellmaker. Died April 21, 1817. Aged 88 years."³⁷³ In 1928, Elizabeth Ellmaker Poorman also made a record of the tombstone(s) for Anthony and Elizabeth Ellmaker. Her record, which indicates that the "names and dates [were] copied from [the] grave stone," contradicts the exact dates of Anthony's birth and death but is in agreement as to the years of his birth and death. Her record reads as follows.

Anthony Prettor Ellmaker
Born August 6, 1729,
Died March 21, 1817, Age 88 years.
Elizabeth (Lightner) Ellmaker, wife,
Born 1737, Died Oct. 12, 1812, Age 75 years.³⁷⁴

Anthony left the following will, which was executed on January 30, 1813, and probated on May 3, 1817.

I Anthony Ellmaker of Earl Township Lancaster County do make this my last will and Testament and Dispose of my Estate in manner following, Viz, I give and Devis to my four Sons namely Isaac Ellmaker Leonard Ellmaker Anthony Ellmaker and George Ellmaker all my Plantation whereon I now live containing one hundred and Eighty acres and the usual allowance be the same more or less to have and to hold as Tenants in common to them their heirs and assigns for ever, my four sons herein before mentioned Shall pay unto my Daughters as followeth, Viz, to my Daughter Mary wife of John Roberts the sum of one thousand Dollars to be paid to her in one year after my Decease or to her heirs, to my Daughter Elisabeth one thousand dollars in one year after my decease, to my Daughter Catherine the sum of one thousand dollars in one year after my decease, to my daughter Lydia the sum of one thousand dollars in one year after my decease, I allow all my Personal Property to be Equally divided amongst my Sons and Daughters herein before mentioned. I do allow that my Clock and my Stove and all my cupboards, now in my house shall belong to my now

³⁷⁰ Anthony Ellmaker household, 1790 U.S. census, Earl Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, page 116, line 16; National Archives micropublication M637, roll 8. Anthony Ellmaker household, 1800 U.S. census, New Holland Village, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, page 80, line 12; National Archives micropublication M32, roll 39. Anthony Ellmaker household, 1810 U.S. census, Earl Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, page 395, line 5; National Archives micropublication M252, roll 50.

³⁷¹ Mary Roberts tombstone, Union Meeting House cemetery, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania (80 North Waterford Avenue, Marietta, Pennsylvania 17547-1528; latitude: 40.058276, longitude: -76.552155). Nathaniel Lightner will (1782), Lancaster County Will Book P, volume 1: 238, Lancaster County Register of Wills, Lancaster, Pennsylvania. William Frederic Worner, "Kurtz Graveyard, Earl Township," Worner Collection, volume 1: 129, Lancaster County Historical Society, Lancaster, Pennsylvania. The first record states that the parents of Mary Roberts, who was born in July 1774, were Anthony and Mary Elizabeth Ellmaker. The second record states that Anthony Ellmaker was a son-in-law of Nathaniel Lightner. The third record states that Elizabeth Ellmaker, wife of Anthony Ellmaker, died in 1812.

³⁷² William Frederic Worner, "Kurtz Graveyard, Earl Township," Worner Collection, volume 1: 129, Lancaster County Historical Society, Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

³⁷³ William Frederic Worner, "Kurtz Graveyard, Earl Township," Worner Collection, volume 1: 129, Lancaster County Historical Society, Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

³⁷⁴ Harlan D. Ellmaker, *Ellmaker Family in America, 1726-1938, a History and Genealogy* (Sacramento, California: no publisher, 1938), 68; microfilm number 863968, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah.

Dwelling house I do appoint my two sons Isaac Ellmaker and Anthony Ellmaker to be the Executors of this my last will and Testament in witness where of I have here unto Set my hand and Seal this 30th day of January one thousand eight hundred & thirteen, 1813.³⁷⁵

The Ellmaker family is linked to the ancestry of Robert Wright Boyd Jr. through Anthony and Elizabeth's daughter Mary, who was born in Pennsylvania³⁷⁶ in July 1774.³⁷⁷ Mary Ellmaker married John Roberts (see Chapter 6).

³⁷⁵ Anthony Ellmaker will (1817), original will, Lancaster County Courthouse, Lancaster, Pennsylvania; a copy of the will is recorded in Lancaster County Will Book L, volume 1: 560, Lancaster County Register of Wills, Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

³⁷⁶ A. E. Roberts household, 1880 U.S. census, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, City of Lancaster, enumeration district 146, supervisor's district 2, page 9, dwelling 47, family 50; National Archives micropublication T9, roll 1142. This record lists the place of birth for the parents of Anthony Ellmaker Roberts as Pennsylvania.

³⁷⁷ Mary Roberts tombstone, Union Meeting House cemetery, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania (80 North Waterford Avenue, Marietta, Pennsylvania 17547-1528; latitude: 40.058276, longitude: -76.552155). Her tombstone states that she died on March 20, 1823, at the age of 48 years, 7 months, and either 23 or 25 days (It is difficult to make out whether it is a 3 or a 5.)

CHAPTER 4 – GRAY

The Gray family can be traced back to Justus Gray, who was born in Pennsylvania³⁷⁸ on August 9, 1757.³⁷⁹ An early history of Lancaster County contains the following brief excerpt about his life.

Justus Gray...was an agriculturist of Ephrata Township, owning two valuable estates. He was active in the affairs of the German Reformed Church, with which he was connected for many years. The lady whom he married bore the maiden name of Catherine Wolf, and to them were born two sons and two daughters. The elder son, Henry, served in the Legislature from 1852 to 1854 on the Whig ticket; [Justus Gray Jr.] was the next in order of birth; Elizabeth became the wife of Philip Bushong, a wealthy distiller of Reading, this state; and Anna is Mrs. Daniel Bowman, of Ephrata.³⁸⁰

Census records list Justus Gray living in Ephrata Township between 1810 and 1830.³⁸¹ Justus died in Cocalico Township³⁸² on February 9, 1833, and was buried in Old Bethany Cemetery in Ephrata. A transcription of his tombstone made in the 1930s reads, "Justus Grey. Born August 9, 1757; died February 9, 1833. Aged 75 years and 6 months."³⁸³ A note states that the tombstone inscription was translated from German.

Justus's sons Henry and Justus Jr. were appointed administrators of his estate. An inventory of his estate valued his personal property at \$2,091.27 (not including any real estate).³⁸⁴ A line item documenting advances that had been made to his children confirms what the preceding excerpt states about his family.

Balance in favor of said estate, to be distributed agreeably to law, which includes the following advancements to the children, of said intestate, & contained in the inventory, viz: To his daughter Elizabeth Bushong, in Furniture &c. \$266.67. & in cash \$266.67. altogether \$533.34. —

³⁷⁸ Justus Gray household, 1880 U.S. census, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, West Hempfield Township, enumeration district 124, supervisor's district 2, page 43, dwelling 156, family 170; National Archives micropublication T9, roll 1141. This record lists the birth place of Justus Gray Jr.'s parents as Pennsylvania.

³⁷⁹ William Frederic Worner, "Cocalico Reformed Graveyard, Ephrata," Worner Collection, volume 5: 111, Lancaster County Historical Society, Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

³⁸⁰ [Anonymous], *Portrait and Biographical Record of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania: Containing Biographical Sketches of Prominent and Representative Citizens, Together with Biographies and Portraits of All the Presidents of the United States* (Chicago: Chapman Publishing Co., 1894), 124.

³⁸¹ Justice Grave household, 1810 U.S. census, Cocalico Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, page 285, line 6; National Archives micropublication M252, roll 50. Justass Gray household, 1820 U.S. census, Cocalico Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, page 39, line 15; National Archives micropublication M252, roll 106. Justice Gray household, 1830 U.S. census, Cocalico Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, page 214, line 20; National Archives micropublication M19, roll 153.

³⁸² Justus Gray administration account (1833), Lancaster County administration account archives, box 134, folder 4, Lancaster County Historical Society, Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

³⁸³ William Frederic Worner, "Cocalico Reformed Graveyard, Ephrata," Worner Collection, volume 5: 111, Lancaster County Historical Society, Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

³⁸⁴ Justus Gray administration account (1833), Lancaster County administration account archives, box 134, folder 4, Lancaster County Historical Society, Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

To his daughter Ann Bowman in Furniture &c. \$266.67.—To his son Henry in Farming utensils, \$137.—To his son Justus in Farming Utensils \$137. Total of Advancements \$1074.01.³⁸⁵

Catharine, Justus's wife, was born in Pennsylvania³⁸⁶ on October 16, 1781.³⁸⁷ She lived for a number of years after his death and is recorded in Ephrata Township living with her son-in-law Daniel and daughter Anne in the 1850 U.S. census. The census record also states that Catharine was unable to read or write.³⁸⁸ Catharine died seven years later on October 17, 1857, just one day after her seventy-sixth birthday. She was buried in Old Bethany Cemetery in Ephrata, where her tombstone is inscribed as follows.

SACRED
to the Memory of
CATHARINE GRAY
consort of Justus Gray
Born October 16th 1781
Died October 17th 1857
Aged 76 years 1 day³⁸⁹

The Gray family is linked to the ancestry of Robert Wright Boyd Jr. through Justus and Catharine's daughter Elizabeth, who was born in 1803 or 1804.³⁹⁰ Elizabeth Gray married Philip Bushong (see Chapter 2).

³⁸⁵ Justus Gray administration account (1833), Lancaster County administration account archives, box 134, folder 4, Lancaster County Historical Society, Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

³⁸⁶ Daniel B. Bauman household, 1850 U.S. census, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, Ephrata Township, pages 153-154, dwelling 164, family 157; National Archives micropublication M432, roll 789.

³⁸⁷ Catharine Gray tombstone, Old Bethany Cemetery, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania (140 East Main Street, Ephrata, Pennsylvania 17522-2739; latitude: 40.176815, longitude: -76.174888).

³⁸⁸ Daniel B. Bauman household, 1850 U.S. census, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, Ephrata Township, pages 153-154, dwelling 164, family 157; National Archives micropublication M432, roll 789.

³⁸⁹ Catharine Gray tombstone, Old Bethany Cemetery, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania (140 East Main Street, Ephrata, Pennsylvania 17522-2739; latitude: 40.176815, longitude: -76.174888). The tombstone has other words inscribed beneath what is transcribed above that are not legible.

³⁹⁰ William Frederic Worner, "Cocalico Reformed Graveyard, Ephrata," Worner Collection, volume 5: 100-101, Lancaster County Historical Society, Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

CHAPTER 5 – LIGHTNER

The Lightner family can be traced back to Nathaniel Lightner, who lived in Leacock Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. A history of Lancaster County written in 1883 (more than one hundred years after Nathaniel's death), makes the following claims about the family.

Adam Lightner and Maud, his wife, in the year 1709, fled from the religious persecutions along the Rhine, which drove thousands of Protestants to Holland, thence to England. They were Lutherans. Their son William was born in Germany. Nathaniel was born in 1709, while his parents were encamped near London. They came to America in the same year, and settled in Ulster County, N. Y., among the La Rues, Ferrees, and Le Fevres.

They came to Pequea Valley in the year 1723, and settled upon land near the old Peter's road, upon the northern boundary of Leacock township, and about a mile northeast from the village of Intercourse.

Nathaniel married Margaret La Rue, who was born in France in 1713. He settled upon the homestead farm in Leacock. From him came the Lightners of this county. They had nineteen children, and, with one exception, a child was born to them every year, and to make up for what they may have considered "lost time" twins were born in the year 1744.³⁹¹

Another section of the same history of Lancaster County provides an additional biographical sketch of the Lightner family, including an alternate year for their arrival in Pennsylvania.

Adam and Maud Lightner came from Holland with two of their sons, Nathaniel and Adam, in 1717, and settled in Leacock township, Lancaster Co., Pa...Nathaniel (1709-1782)...married, in 1731, Margaret La Rue (1713-1794), a native of France, and resided on the old homestead in Leacock township.³⁹²

While the above narrative provides some biographical information about Nathaniel Lightner that can be confirmed by primary sources, many of the details have not been confirmed. What has been confirmed follows below.

On March 13, 1749/50, Nathaniel Lightner was granted a patent for two hundred acres of land on Mill Creek on Lancaster County (see Appendix D). The following excerpt from the deed to this land confirms the identity of Nathaniel's mother.

Thomas Penn and, Richard Penn Esquires true and absolute Proprietaries and Governors in Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania and Counties of New Castle Kent and Sussex on Delaware To all unto whom these Presents shall come ~ ~ Greeting Whereas in Pursuance and by virtue of a Warrant from the late Commissioners of Property bearing date the Sixteenth Day of November 1716 there was Surveyed to Anthony Pretter a certain Tract of four hundred acres of Land Situate on a Branch of Mill Creek formerly in Chester County now in the County of Lancaster And Whereas the said Anthony Pretter by Deed Poll dated the fourth Day of

³⁹¹ Franklin Ellis and Samuel Evans, *History of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania with Biographical Sketches of Many of Its Prominent Men* (Philadelphia: Everts & Peck, 1883), 926.

³⁹² Franklin Ellis and Samuel Evans, *History of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania with Biographical Sketches of Many of Its Prominent Men* (Philadelphia: Everts & Peck, 1883), 526.

March 1736 granted two hundred acres Part of the said four hundred acres unto Maudlin Lightner And the said Maudlin Lightner by an Indorsement on the aforesaid Deed Poll dated the Eighteenth day of January 1744 for the Consideration of the Sum of twenty Pounds granted the said Two hundred acres unto her Son Nathaniel Lightner the metes and Bounds of the said Two hundred acres of Land are Set-forth and described as follows Viz. Beginning at a marked White Oak and from thence Extending by Conrad Rutters Land north one hundred and ninety three Perches to a post thence by Adam Lightners Land West one hundred and Seventy Six perches to a Post thence by Sebastian Royer's Land South one hundred and ninety three Perches thence by Christopher Woolrick's Land East one hundred and seventy six Perches to the Place of Beginning containing two hundred acres...³⁹³

Besides the land he purchased from his mother, Nathaniel is recorded in two other land transactions in Lancaster County. On June 6, 1741, he received a warrant for one hundred acres of land on Mill Creek in Lancaster County. The survey of his land was completed on September 23, 1767, and records that he actually held seventy-seven acres.³⁹⁴ Pennsylvania land records also show that Nathaniel was one of four trustees to whom a patent was given on May 18, 1744, for four acres of land in the village of New Holland in Earl Township for the use the Dutch Lutheran Congregation.³⁹⁵

Nathaniel also appears in the tax returns and assessments for Leacock Township. The 1771 assessment lists Nathaniel owning 177 acres of land, five horses, and three cattle, for which he paid a tax of one pound.³⁹⁶ The following year he paid one pound, two shillings, and six pence, and he is listed as owning the same amount of land and cattle, but only three horses.³⁹⁷ In 1773 his property is listed as 150 acres of land, three horses, and three cattle, for which he paid a tax of eighteen shillings.³⁹⁸

On December 15, 1774, Nathaniel Lightner was one of two men elected to serve from Leacock Township on the Lancaster County Committee of Observation.³⁹⁹ The committee was formed in response to the Continental Congress's request that every town form a committee to ensure cooperation in resisting British tyranny. The purpose of the committee was to observe individuals throughout the county, ensuring that they weren't trading or providing aid to the British against the wishes of the Continental Congress.

The following will indicates that Nathaniel died in Leacock Township between October 12, 1782, and November 5, 1782, the dates his will was executed and probated respectively.

³⁹³ Lancaster County Patent Books, series A, volume 15: 360-362, record group 17, series 17.142, Records of the Land Office, Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, Bureau of Archives and History, Pennsylvania State Archives, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania.

³⁹⁴ William Henry Egle, editor, *Pennsylvania Archives, Third Series*, 30 volumes (Harrisburg, Pennsylvania: State Printer, 1894-1899), 24: 459. Lancaster County Warrant Register, 1733-1957, record group 17, series 17.88, page 124, Records of the Land Office, Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, Bureau of Archives and History, Pennsylvania State Archives, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania.

³⁹⁵ Copied Surveys, 1681-1912, record group 17, series 17.114, volume C, book 182: 233, Records of the Land Office, Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, Bureau of Archives and History, Pennsylvania State Archives, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania. Lancaster County Patent Index, A and AA Series, 1684-1781, record group 17, series 17.147, page 179, Records of the Land Office, Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, Bureau of Archives and History, Pennsylvania State Archives, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania.

³⁹⁶ William Henry Egle, editor, *Pennsylvania Archives, Third Series*, 30 volumes (Harrisburg, Pennsylvania: State Printer, 1894-1899), 17: 102.

³⁹⁷ William Henry Egle, editor, *Pennsylvania Archives, Third Series*, 30 volumes (Harrisburg, Pennsylvania: State Printer, 1894-1899), 17: 225.

³⁹⁸ William Henry Egle, editor, *Pennsylvania Archives, Third Series*, 30 volumes (Harrisburg, Pennsylvania: State Printer, 1894-1899), 17: 397.

³⁹⁹ Franklin Ellis and Samuel Evans, *History of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania with Biographical Sketches of Many of Its Prominent Men* (Philadelphia: Everts & Peck, 1883), 36.

In the Name of God Amen I Nathaniel Lightner of Leacock township Lancaster County and in Pennsylvania being sick & weak but of perfect mind & memory do make & ordain this my last Will & Testament in manner & form following to witt, principally and first I give & Recommend my soul to almighty God that gave it & my body I Recommend to the Earth to be buried in a Christian decent manner at the Discreation of my Executors & as touching such worldly Estate which it hath pleased God to bless me with in this Life

I Give Demise & Dispose of in the following manner to witt. I Give to my beloved wife the third part of all household planishing and Kitchen furniture & the full priviledge of the small stove room during her naturall Life two Cows which she chooses out of my Stock & four sheep to be Kept for her on my said place by my son Adam as also a Comfortable maintenance of Every thing necessary during her natural Life of the above bequests to be in Lieu of her thirds

I give & bequeath to my son in Law George Rutter & my son in Law Anthony Ellmaker Each one Hundred pounds in hard specia the one half to be paid to each of them in one year after my Decease the other half to be paid to each of them in five years after me Decease to be paid them by my son Adam out of my rail Estate I give & bequeath to my son in Law John Mires Children Born to him by my daughter Cathrena the sum of seventy five pounds to be Eaquelly divided amongst them to be paid them as they severally arrive of age and of my real Estate in hard specia I give to my son in Law Lodwick Wintersmith the sum of fifty pounds to be paid him in three years after my decease & to Daniel Spranglers Children born to him by my Daughter, Mary the sum of fifty pounds to be equally Devided amongst them, & paid them or their Guardian for their use six years after my decease out of my real Estate I give to my son in [sic] Peter Basor the sum of on [sic] Hundred pounds one half to be paid in three years the other half in six years after my Decease to be paid out of my real Estate in hard specia I give to my son in law Andrew Ruters Children born to him by my daughter Jane the sum of fifty pounds to be Eaqually devided amongst them & paid them out of my real Estate in four years after my Decease in hard specia I Give to my son Michael Lightner the sum of Twenty pounds to be paid him out of my real Estate in four years after my decease in hard Specia I give to my Grand Daughter Susannah Baker the sum of forty two pounds or thereabout due me by bond from her father Frederick Baker with the Interest due on said Bond but my Will is if she shood die before she has Lawfull Issue that said money be Eaquelly Divided amongst my surviving Children for the time being I give to my son George Lightners Children the sum of Eighteen pounds fifteen shillings to be Eaquelly devided amongst them out of my personall Estate the rest of my personall Estate not before Bequeathed I order & my Will is that it shall be Equely divided amongst all my Children Living at my decease allowing my son Georges Children as much as their father would have had of it had he been living at my decease I Give & Bequeath to my sons John William and Nathaniel to Each the sum of five shillings to be paid them out of my real Estate they having severally Received a Childs share or Equivalent to the rest of my Children out of my real Estate

Lastly I Give demise & bequeath to my son Adam Lightner the plantation whereon I now Live situate in Leacock afforsd./subject to the above Legecies with all & singular the buildings & appurtenances thereunto belonging Containing 177 acres be the same more or less/all which tract of Land with all the priviledges thereunto belonging I give demise & Bequeath to my said son Adam Lightner his Heirs & assigns for ever, To the only use & behoof of him his Heirs & assigns for ever I likewise Constitute & appoint my son Michael Lightner & my son Adam Lightner the sole Executors of this my last Will & Testament Revoking & Disanulling all other Wills heretofore by me made Ratifying & Confirming this and no other to be my last Will &

Testament this twelfth day of October in the year of our Lord one thousand seven Hundred & Eighty two__1782.⁴⁰⁰

The Lightner family is linked to the ancestry of Robert Wright Boyd Jr. through Nathaniel's daughter Mary Elizabeth, who was born in 1737⁴⁰¹ and married Anthony Ellmaker (see Chapter 3).

⁴⁰⁰ Nathaniel Lightner will (1782), Lancaster County Will Book P, volume 1: 238-239, Lancaster County Register of Wills, Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

⁴⁰¹ William Frederic Worner, "Kurtz Graveyard, Earl Township," Worner Collection, volume 1: 129, Lancaster County Historical Society, Lancaster, Pennsylvania. Worner's transcription of Elizabeth Ellmaker's tombstone states that she died on October 12, 1812, at the age of seventy-five. Harlan D. Ellmaker, *Ellmaker Family in America, 1726-1938, a History and Genealogy* (Sacramento, California: no publisher, 1938), 68; microfilm number 863968, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah; the transcription recorded in Harlan Ellmaker's work explicitly states that Elizabeth Ellmaker was born in 1737.

CHAPTER 6 – ROBERTS

The Roberts family can be traced back to Thomas Roberts, who was born on March 31, 1735, and who died on July 15, 1793, in East Whiteland Township, Chester County, Pennsylvania.⁴⁰² Almost everything that is known about him is taken from his estate records, which list the total value of his estate at 645 pounds, two shillings, and eleven pence. His will, which was probated on August 21, 1793, is reproduced below.

Be it Remembered that I Thomas Roberts of the Township of East Whiteland in the County of Chester & State of Pennsylv. being weak of Body but of Sound disposing Mind and memory And calling to Mind the uncertainty of Life and of my Continuance here Do make & publish this my last Will and Testament in maner and form following

Imprimis I order all my Just debts and funerall Expences to be paid and discharged by my Executors hereafter named Item I give and Bequeath to my Beloved Wife Mary my large Bible, my Bed and Bedding belonging thereto and case of Drawrs & likewise the sum of one hundred and fifty Pounds in Money to Will and dispose of as she pleaseth all which I give in full and in lieu of her Dower

Item I give and Bequeath to my Daughter Hanna Himes the sum of thirty Pounds to be paid her in two years after my Deceas Item I give and Bequeath to my Daughter Ruth Bennor the sum of thirty Pounds to be paid to her in two years after my Disease Item I give and Bequeath to my son James Roberts the sum of one Hundred Pounds out of my Estate Item I give and Bequeath to my son John Roberts the sum of one Hundred and twenty Pounds Item I give & Bequeath to my son Thomas Roberts the sum of one Hundred Pounds Item I give and Bequeath to my Daughter Mary Roberts the Bed and Bedding that is called Hers and also the sum of Fifty Pounds to be paid to her in two years and a half after my Decease, all the above sums to be paid in lawfull Money or the Value thereof All the Residue and remainder of my Estate whatsoever unto me Belonging after paying the above Mentioned Legacies debts and Necessary Expences if Anny there should be I Will that the same be divided among the whole of my above Mentioned Children share and share alike.

And lastly I Constitute and appoint my sons James Roberts and John Roberts Executors of this my last Will and Testament hereby Revoking and Annuling all former & other Wills and Testaments by me made and appointing Ordaining and declaring this only to be my last Will

⁴⁰² Harold Donaldson Eberlein and Cortland Van Dyke Hubbard, *The Church of Saint Peter in the Great Valley, 1700-1940: The Story of a Colonial County Parish in Pennsylvania* (Richmond, Virginia: August Dietz and His Son, 1944), 154. This source, in a section about gravestone inscriptions, records the following, "Thomas Roberts, d. July 15, 1795, aged 58 years 3 months and 15 days." No record of Thomas Roberts appears in a manuscript of tombstone transcriptions of the church graveyard created by Ellen Gooding in January 1921. The transcription recorded by Eberlein, however, appears to be a valid transcription of an actual tombstone since there is an error in the transcription. Thomas Roberts died in 1793 (as indicated by the fact that his will was probated in 1793), but the transcription reads 1795. This is an understandable error since it is easy to mistake a three for a five when deciphering worn away tombstone inscriptions. Furthermore, family tradition records that Thomas was born in 1735 and died in 1793. Perhaps his grave was removed from the churchyard or perhaps his tombstone was illegible by the time Gooding completed her manuscript. Whatever the case, Eberlein's record appears to be a valid record based on a primary source.

& Testament In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 25th day of December one thousand Seven Hundred and Ninety two 1792.⁴⁰³

It can be concluded from his will that Thomas Roberts had a wife named Mary and children named Hanna (or Hannah), Ruth, James, John, Thomas, and Mary. A transcription of Hannah's tombstone reveals the maiden name of her mother. The transcription reads, "In memory of Hannah, daughter of Thomas Roberts and Mary Fox, widow of William Haines and also widow of Edward Pearce Born Feb 27th 1763 Died Nov. 20th 1850."⁴⁰⁴ The marriage license for Thomas Roberts and Mary Fox, which is dated December 8, 1762, is found among the records of St. Michael's & Zion Lutheran Church of Philadelphia.⁴⁰⁵ If the dates of Hannah's birth and Thomas and Mary's marriage are correct, it appears that they were married after Hannah was conceived. Thomas's wife Mary died sometime after the administration account for his estate was filed on August 11, 1812.⁴⁰⁶

Thomas and Mary's son John Roberts was born in Pennsylvania⁴⁰⁷ in 1768 or 1769.⁴⁰⁸ He married Mary Ellmaker⁴⁰⁹ sometime before 1804,⁴¹⁰ and they were living in Chester County around the turn of the century.⁴¹¹ By 1810 he had moved his family to Donegal Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania,⁴¹² settling in what later became the Borough of Marietta, where his family is listed in the 1820 U.S. census.⁴¹³ A tax list from 1814 lists John Roberts as an innkeeper in the Borough of Marietta.⁴¹⁴ He is also listed, in July 1817, among the original contributors towards an initiative to

⁴⁰³ Thomas Roberts will (1793), Chester County estate file 4309, Chester County Archives & Records Services—Register of Wills, West Chester, Pennsylvania.

⁴⁰⁴ "A Listing of Burials in the Churchyard of the Church of Saint Peter's in the Great Valley From the Year 1737 through 1920," <<http://www.stpetersgv.org/history/1737-1920%20burial%20at%20SPC.htm>>, data downloaded 19 Aug 2007; original data compiled by Ellen Gooding in January 1921.

⁴⁰⁵ William H. Egle and John B. Linn, editors, *Pennsylvania Archives, Second Series*, 19 volumes (Harrisburg, Pennsylvania: Lane S. Hart, 1879), 9: 317.

⁴⁰⁶ Thomas Roberts administration account (1812), Chester County estate file 4309, Chester County Archives & Records Services—Register of Wills, West Chester, Pennsylvania.

⁴⁰⁷ A. E. Roberts household, 1880 U.S. census, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, City of Lancaster, enumeration district 146, supervisor's district 2, page 9, dwelling 47, family 50; National Archives micropublication T9, roll 1142. This record lists the place of birth for the parents of Anthony Ellmaker Roberts as Pennsylvania.

⁴⁰⁸ John Roberts tombstone, Union Meeting House cemetery, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania (80 North Waterford Avenue, Marietta, Pennsylvania 17547-1528; latitude: 40.058276, longitude: -76.552155).

⁴⁰⁹ Anthony Ellmaker will (1817), original will, Lancaster County Courthouse, Lancaster, Pennsylvania; a copy of the will is recorded in Lancaster County Will Book L, volume 1: 560, Lancaster County Register of Wills, Lancaster, Pennsylvania. Mary Roberts estate inventory (1823), Lancaster County Archives, box 101, folder 5, Lancaster County Historical Society, Lancaster, Pennsylvania. Thomas Roberts administration account (1812), Chester County estate file 4309, Chester County Archives & Records Services—Register of Wills, West Chester, Pennsylvania. In his will, Anthony Ellmaker makes reference to "my Daughter Mary wife of John Roberts." The estate inventory for Mary Roberts references her brother "Anthony Ellmaker" (son of Anthony Ellmaker whose will was probated in 1817) and is signed by John Roberts. The signature on this document matches the signature of John Roberts on the administration account for the Thomas Roberts estate.

⁴¹⁰ Anthony Ellmaker Roberts tombstone, lot 195, Lancaster Cemetery, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania (205 East Lemon Street, Lancaster, Pennsylvania 17602-2332; latitude: 40.044703, longitude: -76.302388). Anthony Ellmaker Roberts's tombstone records his date of birth as October 29, 1803, which means his parents must have been married before 1804.

⁴¹¹ Hon. Anthony E. Roberts obituary, *New Holland Clarion*, New Holland, Pennsylvania, volume 13, number 4, 24 Jan 1885.

⁴¹² John Roberts household, 1810 U.S. census, Donegal Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, page 364, line 16; National Archives micropublication M252, roll 50.

⁴¹³ John Roberts household, 1820 U.S. census, Borough of Marietta, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, page 127, line 26; National Archives micropublication M33, roll 106.

⁴¹⁴ Franklin Ellis and Samuel Evans, *History of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania with Biographical Sketches of Many of Its Prominent Men* (Philadelphia: Everts & Peck, 1883), 626.

build a common meeting house to be shared by all the Christian denominations since none was large enough to build its own meeting house.⁴¹⁵

John's wife Mary died on March 20, 1823, and the following estate inventory was filed on April 30 of that year.

A true and perfect inventory and conscionable appraisement of all and Singular the Goods and chattels rights and credits which were of the Estate of Mary Roberts late of the Borough of Marietta in the County of Lancaster at the time of her decease viz The one eighth part of the Estate of her Brother Anthony Ellmaker late of the borough of Columbia Lancaster County & amounting to about \$2,496.49.⁴¹⁶

Mary Roberts was buried in the Union Meeting House cemetery in the Borough of Marietta, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. Her tombstone is inscribed as follows.

In memory of
MARY ROBERTS
wife of John Roberts
daughter of Anthony and
Mary Elizabeth Ellmaker
who died March 20th A. D. 1823
aged 48 years, 7 months
and 25 days⁴¹⁷

After Mary's death, John Roberts married a woman named Sophia.⁴¹⁸ John lived the rest of his life in Marietta,⁴¹⁹ dying there on November 3, 1847, at the age of seventy-eight as inscribed on his tombstone at the Union Meeting House cemetery.

JOHN ROBERTS
DIED
November 3rd
A. D. 1847.
in his 79th year.⁴²⁰

John Roberts left the following will, which was probated on December 22, 1847. In his will he identifies his children as well as his second wife.

I John Roberts of the Borough of Marietta, Lancaster County and State of Pennsylvania, do make and publish this as my last Will and Testament.

⁴¹⁵ Franklin Ellis and Samuel Evans, *History of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania with Biographical Sketches of Many of Its Prominent Men* (Philadelphia: Everts & Peck, 1883), 639.

⁴¹⁶ Mary Roberts estate inventory (1823), Lancaster County Archives, box 101, folder 5, Lancaster County Historical Society, Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

⁴¹⁷ Mary Roberts tombstone, Union Meeting House cemetery, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania (80 North Waterford Avenue, Marietta, Pennsylvania 17547-1528; latitude: 40.058276, longitude: -76.552155). The "5" in "25" is difficult to make out and may be a 3. There is additional text inscribed on the tombstone that appears to be a statement of faith, but it is difficult to transcribe completely because it is worn away.

⁴¹⁸ John Roberts will (1847), Lancaster County Will Book U, volume 1: 455, Lancaster County Register of Wills, Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

⁴¹⁹ John Roberts household, 1830 U.S. census, Borough of Marietta, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, page 63, line 14; National Archives micropublication M19, roll 153. John Roberts household, 1840 U.S. census, Borough of Marietta, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, page 137, line 14; National Archives micropublication M704, roll 465.

⁴²⁰ John Roberts tombstone, Union Meeting House cemetery, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania (80 North Waterford Avenue, Marietta, Pennsylvania 17547-1528; latitude: 40.058276, longitude: -76.552155).

1st. I will and direct that my Executors hereinafter named shall collect all monies, dues, rents and claims of any kind, due and to become due and owing to me or to my estate with as little delay as possible.

2d. My Executors shall pay all just debts due and owing by me with as little delay as possible.

3d. I give and bequeath all my household and other furniture and all my personal effects to my wife Sophia and to my sons Anthony and John in equal shares as they may agree, and in case they cannot agree in the distribution, then I order and direct that my Executors sell the whole at public sale, and after deducting the cost and expenses of the sale, to distribute the nett proceeds thereof to my said Wife Sophia and sons Anthony and John, in equal shares.

4th. It is my Will and I do hereby authorize and direct my Executors within three years from my decease to sell and dispose of all my real estate by private or public sale, in such pieces, lots or parcels, and at such times and places, as in their judgment they may deem best.

5th. It is my Will and I direct that the whole nett proceeds of the sales of my real estate and collections of rents, book accounts and other claims shall be within three years after my decease distributed as follows, viz.

One sixth part thereof to my Wife Sophia, to be by her taken and received in full and in lieu of her dower, and in full of all other her interest and claim in, to, or out of, or against my whole estate real and personal.

One sixth part to my son Anthony absolutely.

One sixth part to my son Anthony, in trust, to be by him held without interest, applied and appropriated in such way or manner, and in such parts, or in the whole, and at such times as he may deem best or proper for the use and benefit of my son James and his family; provided if any part of said share remain in the hands of said Trustee or his successor unappropriated at the majority or full age of the youngest child of my son James by his present wife, it shall be paid in equal shares to and amongst all the children of my said son James by his present wife.

One sixth part to my son Thomas Levi.

One sixth part to my son John.

One sixth part to my son Albert.

Provided nevertheless, that my said sons Anthony, Thomas Levi, John and Albert shall at or before the final distribution of my estate as aforesaid severally execute a Bond for the payment of one hundred dollars each, without interest, to my Grandson Charles Baker / the son of my deceased daughter Amelia / on his arriving at twenty one years of age; but if he shall not attain his majority, then the said obligations to be void and of no effect; the said Bonds to be prepared by, and to be taken care of and held by my friend Isaac E. Hiester Esq. of Lancaster, Penna.

Lastly I do hereby nominate and appoint my sons Anthony and John Executors of this my last Will and Testament.

In testimony whereof I the said John Roberts have requested and authorised my friend William Child to write my name for me at the end of this my last Will and Testament, knowing

and declaring that I am unable from extreme sickness to write my name. Done this twenty ninth day of September A. D. 1847.⁴²¹

John and Mary's son Anthony Ellmaker Roberts was born in Chester County on October 29, 1803.⁴²² There are many brief historical sketches that provide an overview of his life.

One such sketch is found in the *Biographical Directory of the United States Congress*, which provides a succinct outline of the significant dates and occupations of his life.

ROBERTS, Anthony Ellmaker, (grandfather of Robert Grey Bushong), a Representative from Pennsylvania; born near Barneston Station, Chester County, Pa., on October 29, 1803; received a limited schooling; engaged in mercantile pursuits in New Holland, Lancaster County, Pa., 1816-1839; moved to Lancaster, Pa., in 1839; sheriff of Lancaster County 1839-1842; unsuccessful candidate for election in 1842 to the Twenty-eighth Congress; was appointed United States marshall for the eastern district of Pennsylvania on May 16, 1850, and served until March 29, 1853; elected as an Opposition Party candidate to the Thirty-fourth Congress and reelected as a Republican to the Thirty-fifth Congress (March 4, 1855-March 3, 1859); was not a candidate for renomination in 1858; was active in organization of the Republican Party in Pennsylvania; engaged in operating his real estate holdings in Lancaster and was executor for various estates; died in Lancaster, Pa., on January 23, 1885; interment in the Lancaster Cemetery.⁴²³

The earliest sketch of the life of Anthony E. Roberts is found in a biographical history of Lancaster County written in 1872, thirteen years before Anthony's death.

ROBERTS, ANTHONY E., was born in Chester county, Pa., October 29th, 1803. On his father's side he is of Welsh descent, and on that of his mother, German. His early opportunities for the acquisition of learning being limited, his attainments in this particular were confined to the common branches of an education, but such as he was enabled to possess himself of, he has known admirably how to apply to practical life. He began his career in life by becoming a clerk in a store in New Holland, which position he filled for several years. In this situation he may be said to have laid the foundation of his success, as therein he made the favorable acquaintance of a large number of the people of the county of Lancaster, and his pleasant and engaging manners made him hosts of friends of both parties. While serving as clerk, he was frequently the representative of his party in the county conventions, and thus he came to form the acquaintance of the leading men of his party, and, indeed, of the whole county.

In 1839 he was nominated and elected high sheriff of Lancaster county, it being his first effort for the position. He discharged the duties of the office with success, and by his amiable manners still continued to add recruits to his hosts of friends all over Lancaster county. He early became one of the active Anti-Masons of the county; and even when the party was on the wane, his standing with its staunch leaders was always excellent, as he was believed to ever have been true to the principles of the organization. In 1843 he was, therefore, nominated by the Anti-Masons as their candidate for Congress in opposition to Jeremiah Brown, but his party being on the decline, he suffered a defeat. He had entered into the mercantile business in New Holland, in partnership with Elijah McLenegan, and this business he still prosecuted by

⁴²¹ John Roberts will (1847), Lancaster County Will Book U, volume 1: 455, Lancaster County Register of Wills, Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

⁴²² Hon. Anthony E. Roberts obituary, *New Holland Clarion*, New Holland, Pennsylvania, volume 13, number 4, 24 Jan 1885. Anthony Ellmaker Roberts entry, *Biographical Directory of the United States Congress* <<http://bioguide.congress.gov>>, data downloaded 30 Jun 2007. The first source states that he was born near Downingtown, while the second states that he was born near Barneston Station.

⁴²³ Anthony Ellmaker Roberts entry, *Biographical Directory of the United States Congress* <<http://bioguide.congress.gov>>, data downloaded 30 Jun 2007.

his subordinates when official business required him to dwell in Lancaster. In 1849 he was appointed by General Taylor marshal of the eastern district of Pennsylvania, which office he filled up to the coming in of the Pierce administration in 1853. It was during the time that Mr. Roberts was marshal, that the exciting trials occasioned by the Christiana riot came off in Philadelphia, and upon these occasions he showed himself an efficient officer in the discharge of his duties. In 1854 Mr. Roberts was nominated by the American party as a candidate for Congress, and was elected; and after serving two years was again elected for a second term. During his first congressional term, he served as a member of the building committee. Mr. Roberts has been a member of the Lancaster school board, and has filled many other honorable positions in the gift of the people.

The success of Mr. Roberts in life, may be attributed to his remarkably genial and friendly disposition, as few surpass him in this particular. He is, besides, one of the most industrious, diligent, and energetic workers in any enterprise in which he may engage, that is to be found, perhaps, in Pennsylvania. His handsome improvements in Prince street, near his residence, amongst which "Roberts' Hall" may be mentioned, will long perpetuate his name in Lancaster city and county, and his public as well as private record will, for years to come, be evidence of the manner in which politeness with industry can, in free America, rear one from indigence and obscurity, rank him amongst the fortunate as regards possession, and enrol [sic] his name high upon the temple of fame.⁴²⁴

A history of Lancaster County published just two years before Anthony's death also provides an overview of his life.

Hon. Anthony E. Roberts, one of the oldest residents of Lancaster, was born in Chester County Oct. 29, 1803, and removed with his parents to Lancaster County in 1804. He received in early life only the limited opportunities for obtaining an education afforded by the common school. He commenced his business life as a clerk in a country store at New Holland, where he remained until 1839, when he was elected sheriff of Lancaster County and served acceptably for one term of three years, returning to New Holland. In 1849 he was appointed marshal of the Eastern District of Pennsylvania by President Taylor, and served in that capacity with ability until the close of President Fillmore's administration. In the fall of 1854, Mr. Roberts was elected on the American ticket to the United States Congress from the Ninth Congressional District, composed of Lancaster County. In 1855 and 1856 he was found among the leaders organizing the Republican party, strongly advocating its principles, and in the fall of the latter year was re-elected and returned to Congress, where he served upon important committees. He took up his residence in Lancaster City in 1855, where he has since been engaged somewhat in real-estate operations and the improvement of his property on North Prince Street. Mr. Roberts comes from German and Welsh ancestors, and is characterized by firmly established principles of justice and right to his fellowmen, independent thought and action, and a well-balanced, reading, and reasoning mind. Throughout life he has sought to fulfill the full duties of the citizen, and both in public and private life enjoyed the confidence of those who knew him.

Hon. Thaddeus Stevens named Mr. Roberts, with Edward McPherson and Hon. Oliver J. Dickey, as executors of his will.

⁴²⁴ Alex Harris, *A Biographical History of Lancaster County: Being a History of Early Settlers and Eminent Men of the County; As Also Much Other Unpublished Historical Information, Chiefly of a Local Character* (Lancaster, Pennsylvania: Elias Barr & Co., 1872), 498-500.

In 1840 he married Emma, daughter of Andrew Bushong, by whom he has twelve children.⁴²⁵ Dr. Isaac E. Roberts, his eldest son, is a graduate of Union College and of Pennsylvania University, and a practicing physician in Philadelphia.⁴²⁶

An obituary published in the *New Holland Clarion* provides yet another sketch of Anthony's life.

Hon. A. E. Roberts was born near Downingtown, Chester county, on the 29th of October, 1803. At the age of thirteen years he came to New Holland and entered the store of his uncle, Isaac Ellmaker, where he served as clerk until he was about twenty years of age, when he was given an interest in the store. He continued in the business until 1839, when he was elected Sheriff of this county, and served his term of three years quite satisfactorily, after which he returned to New Holland again. In 1849 he was appointed United States Marshal for the Eastern District of Pennsylvania, by President Taylor, and served to the end of President Filmore's administration. During his term of office the exciting Christiana riots over fugitive slaves took place, and a successful raid was also made on the notorious Gap gang of counterfeiters. In the fall of 1854 Mr. Roberts was elected to Congress from this district on the American or Know-Nothing ticket, and in 1856 he was re-elected on the Republican ticket. In 1855 he removed from this place to Lancaster city, where he has since resided.

During his residence in New Holland he took a lively interest in the progress and improvement of the town, and he manifested the same spirit in Lancaster city, where he was interested in quite a number of public enterprises and also served as a member of the City Council and School Board for many years. He was an intimate friend of Hon. Thaddeus Stevens, and he and Edward McPherson were executors of his will. In 1840 he was married to Emma, daughter of Andrew Bushong, then a resident of Hinkletown, and by this union had eleven children—three sons and eight daughters—all of whom are living. The sons are all prominent residents of Philadelphia and several of the daughters also reside there.⁴²⁷

Further comment can be made about many of the details surrounding the political career of Anthony Ellmaker Roberts. It is advantageous to consider his career in conjunction with the career of Thaddeus Stevens, who was his mentor. Unless otherwise noted, the details that follow concerning the life of Thaddeus Stevens have been adapted from a biography of Stevens written by Hans L. Trefousse.⁴²⁸

In 1842 Thaddeus Stevens moved to Lancaster County. Like Anthony, Thaddeus was involved in the anti-masonic movement, which arose out of popular opposition to Freemasonry but quickly evolved into a third party concerned with a variety of issues. In 1832 the Anti-Masonic Party held the first ever U.S. presidential nominating convention, and Amos Ellmaker, Anthony's first-cousin-once-removed,⁴²⁹ was the nominee for Vice-President. While it is not known when Anthony and Thaddeus met, it is clear that they became close friends and political allies. Thaddeus would go on to become a powerful leader in the U.S. Congress, and Anthony was his protégé.

Although the Anti-Masonic Party was largely absorbed into the Whig party by 1836, it remained strong in Lancaster County. When the tide began to turn even in Lancaster County in the early 1840s

⁴²⁵ Roberts's obituary states that they had eleven children, and only eleven children have been identified.

⁴²⁶ Franklin Ellis and Samuel Evans, *History of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania with Biographical Sketches of Many of Its Prominent Men* (Philadelphia: Everts & Peck, 1883), 532. The facing page in the book has an illustrated portrait of Anthony Ellmaker Roberts.

⁴²⁷ Hon. Anthony E. Roberts obituary, *New Holland Clarion*, New Holland, Pennsylvania, volume 13, number 4, 24 Jan 1885.

⁴²⁸ Hans L. Trefousse, *Thaddeus Stevens: Nineteenth-Century Egalitarian* (Mechanicsburg, Pennsylvania: Stackpole Books, 2001).

⁴²⁹ Harlan D. Ellmaker, *Ellmaker Family in America, 1726–1938, a History and Genealogy* (Sacramento, California: no publisher, 1938), 16–17; microfilm number 863968, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah; Amos Ellmaker was the son of Nathaniel Ignatius Ellmaker, who was the son of Leonard Ellmaker (the great-grandfather of Anthony Ellmaker Roberts).

Thaddeus Stevens led a movement to revive the Anti-Masonic Party, even running a separate slate of candidates at the Whig State Convention. When Stevens's candidates were rejected by the convention, Stevens's anti-masons still nominated a full slate of candidates within Lancaster County, including Anthony Ellmaker Roberts for Lancaster County's seat in the Twenty-Eighth United States Congress. The Anti-Masonic Party would not be revived, however, and Stevens (probably along with Anthony Roberts) soon joined the Whigs.

Thaddeus Stevens was later elected to the Thirtieth United States Congress, the first session of which began on December 3, 1849. Anthony's appointment to the office of U.S. Marshal by President Zachary Taylor on May 16, 1850, was probably made with the help and recommendation of his friend Thaddeus Stevens. Just a few months after Anthony's appointment, Congress passed the Fugitive Slave Act as part of the Compromise of 1850, which was passed to avoid civil war between slave and free states. The Fugitive Slave Act forced northern states to comply with federal laws to return runaway slaves to their owners. To help ensure enforcement of the law, the act made any federal marshal who did not arrest an alleged runaway slave liable to a fine of one thousand dollars. It also took away any possibility that slaves could have a fair hearing before being returned to slavery in the south. These changes caused growing tension between the north and the south as slave owners began taking advantage of the new law, retrieving many blacks who were not even slaves or had been living in the north for more than twenty years. The Fugitive Slave Act put Anthony in a difficult position because he was an abolitionist and would now have to enforce laws promoting slavery.

After many tense incidents in the north between local communities harboring runaway slaves and southern slave owners seeking to reclaim their "property," an incident arose in which blood was shed.⁴³⁰ On September 11, 1851, Edward Gorsuch, a Maryland slave owner, came to Christiana in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania to reclaim a runaway slave named Nelson Ford. A group of runaway slaves in Christiana, headed by William Parker, had formed a vigilante group to protect one another from any attempts by southern slave owners to enslave them again. Gorsuch soon learned that his former slave was staying with William Parker, so he went with a small posse to William Parker's house to take back the slave he claimed to own. The fugitive slaves, led by William Parker, sounded an alarm, which summoned other blacks as well as some local white abolitionists. As Gorsuch advanced to reclaim his "property," William Parker led an active resistance and a small battle ensued. One hour later, the battle was over and Edward Gorsuch lay dead.

Two days later, Anthony Roberts was on the scene with a detachment of Philadelphia police. Anthony was certainly not excited to make arrests. Nevertheless, those who participated in the resistance, including the white bystanders, were arrested and put on trial for treason, beginning with the white Quaker Castner Hanway. Thaddeus Stevens took on the case as the defense attorney, while Anthony was responsible for keeping those on trial in custody.

The prosecuting attorneys held two blacks in "voluntary" custody for the case. These men discovered Edward Gorsuch's plot to reclaim his slaves the day before the resistance took place and warned William Parker. The prosecution was planning to use their testimony to prove that the Christiana incident was an organized effort to resist the laws of the United States. Two weeks before the trial began, however, the two blacks mysteriously disappeared from custody. The prosecution hinted that Marshal Anthony Roberts had let them go since there was no evidence of a broken lock or use of force in their escape. The defense denied the accusation. Twenty-one years later, William Still, one of the black leaders of the Philadelphia Underground Railroad, revealed the truth. While in custody, the two black men had been identified by their owner as runaway slaves. William Still

⁴³⁰ The details that follow concerning this incident and the involvement of Anthony Roberts have been adapted from Jonathan Katz, *Resistance at Christiana: The Fugitive Slave Rebellion, Christiana, Pennsylvania, September 11, 1851: A Documentary Account* (New York: Thomas Y. Crowell Co., 1974).

reports that the two men did indeed find a “true friend and ally” in Anthony Roberts. Clarifying the matter further, William Still later wrote in response to the prosecuting attorney’s suspicions about Anthony Roberts, “To add now, that those suspicions were founded on fact, will doubtless do him [Anthony Roberts] no damage.”

Anthony did other things within his power to sway the outcome of the case. As the U.S. Marshal, Anthony was responsible for summoning potential jurors. Maryland’s Attorney General, who was part of the prosecution team, later claimed that “a large majority” of the potential jurors called by Marshal Roberts were “unfavorable to a conviction.” On November 27, 1851, Anthony permitted a Thanksgiving meal to be prepared for all the prisoners and even joined them in the prison for the meal. The incident caused the Maryland Attorney General to censure Anthony’s lack of “impartiality” and “decorum.”

Later in the trial, Anthony participated in another event that had a major role in determining the outcome of the case. A certain black man named George Washington Scott was going to offer testimony to the fact that he was at the scene of the battle on September 11, 1851, that he saw the men who shot Edward Gorsuch, and that the group was organized to “resist all slave holders.” When called upon to testify in court, however, he changed his story and claimed that he was not present that day (an admission that came as quite a surprise to the prosecuting attorney). It turned out that the night before Anthony had allowed several black men into the prison to “converse” with Scott. Maryland’s Attorney General indirectly accused Anthony of witness tampering, citing the interesting fact that all of the black men in custody had a neat appearance except for Scott who was “ragged, dirty, and filthy.” Despite protests from the prosecution, Scott maintained that he was not at the battle scene and that he had initially lied about being there because he was scared. In the end Castner Hanway was acquitted. Since his was a test case, the prosecution decided not to prosecute the remaining cases. Exacerbating an already tense situation between the north and the south, the resistance at Christiana became an extremely important harbinger of the Civil War, which began ten years later.

After two terms in Congress, Thaddeus Stevens did not seek re-election due to the unpopularity of his participation in the Christiana trial as well as his resistance to the Compromise of 1850. The Whigs at that time were divided into two factions: those who supported the Compromise of 1850 (called Silver Greys) and those who opposed it (called Woolly Heads). Stevens was a Woolly Head, and he himself selected Emanuel C. Reigart to succeed him as the Whig candidate for Congress. The rest of the party, however, selected Isaac Ellmaker Hiester, Anthony’s first-cousin-once-removed.⁴³¹ Isaac was a Silver Grey; he won the Whig nomination and the congressional seat.

Two years later Stevens teamed up with the Know-Nothings. The Know-Nothings arose in reaction to the large number of Catholic and Irish immigrants who were coming to the United States. The Know-Nothings were organized as a secret society that opposed immigrants and supported making the United States an Anglo-Saxon Protestant country. They received their peculiar name because anytime someone asked about their secret meetings they responded, “I know nothing.” Stevens, although opposed to secret societies and discrimination against immigrants, teamed with the Know-Nothings as a means of defeating the Silver Greys since the Know-Nothings were gathering a large basis of support. Stevens even formally joined one of their lodges, and Anthony Roberts joined his friend in turning to the Know-Nothings for political support.

⁴³¹ Harlan D. Ellmaker, *Ellmaker Family in America, 1726–1938, a History and Genealogy* (Sacramento, California: no publisher, 1938), 13, 29; microfilm number 863968, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah; Isaac Ellmaker Hiester was the son of Lucy E. Ellmaker, who was the daughter of Isaac Ellmaker, who was the son of Anthony Ellmaker (the grandfather of Anthony Ellmaker Roberts; in his will, John Roberts, Anthony’s father, calls Isaac E. Hiester a friend and appoints him to prepare and hold the bonds related to his estate.

When Isaac Hiester's Congressional seat came up for re-election, Stevens put his support behind Anthony Roberts as the Know-Nothing candidate. The regular Whigs were appalled by Roberts's candidacy. An article published in the *Lancaster Examiner* records the perception many Whigs had about the candidacy of Anthony Ellmaker Roberts. Specifically, it states, "Inconsistent in everything else, he [Anthony E. Roberts] is consistent only in his blind obedience to Thaddeus Stevens. If he is elected, we shall be represented by the shadow of Mr. Stevens without his brains."⁴³² Despite such resistance to Anthony Roberts, on October 13, 1854, Anthony defeated his rival and relative, Isaac Hiester, by a vote of 6,561 to 5,371 (with 4,266 votes going to the Democratic nominee).⁴³³ Thus Anthony won Pennsylvania's Ninth District seat in the Thirty-Fourth Congress and was re-elected in 1856 on the Republican ticket.

Anthony was not a candidate for re-nomination in 1858 as Stevens resumed his Congressional career. Stevens remained a strong leader until his death in 1868. Anthony continued in politics as an active organizer of the Republican Party in Pennsylvania. He even ran for Mayor of Lancaster in 1867 but was defeated by the Democratic candidate in a city that had strong Democratic support.⁴³⁴ The personal character underlying Anthony's many political and civil contributions is well summarized in the following excerpt.

It might be added with propriety, that there are many lasting monuments in this little town to his memory. He was [the]⁴³⁵ second man to represent this district in the National Congress and his actions there, were always true to his constituents. Although he came from the English speaking district of Chester, his newly acquired German neighbors, and especially the plain people of the community, looked upon him as their friend and champion of their rights. He owned much real estate in, and adjacent to, the village. He assisted in freeing many of the original lots from the troublesome ground rents which will be mentioned in another part of this work.⁴³⁶

The details surrounding the ground rents mentioned by the author are described in the following excerpt found later in the text.

In the original plans of the village [New Holland] by Michael Diffenderfer, a tax, in the form of "Ground Rent Charges", was placed on every one of the lots within the scope of the plan of "New Design". This was patterned after the community governments of his ancestral home in Europe.

"A charge of seven shillings (or ninety-three and one-third cents) to be paid to the proprietor, Michael Diffenderfer, on every first day of March, or to his heirs and assigns, forever," was placed on every one of the twenty-five lots, between Custer avenue and Brimmer avenue. However, no charges were placed on any other lots or fields in and around the village.

By his will, dated August 27, 1788, the proprietor made the wise provision that the ground rents, which had been a source of much controversy, should be sold and transferred by his executors. The dues, however, were collected by the Diffenderfer estate until 1808, when they

⁴³² Quoted in Hans L. Trefousse, *Thaddeus Stevens: Nineteenth-Century Egalitarian* (Mechanicsburg, Pennsylvania: Stackpole Books, 2001), 89. Trefousse does not provide the original source citation.

⁴³³ Hans L. Trefousse, *Thaddeus Stevens: Nineteenth-Century Egalitarian* (Mechanicsburg, Pennsylvania: Stackpole Books, 2001), 89.

⁴³⁴ John W. W. Loose, "Evolution of the Government of Lancaster: Village, Borough, City," *Journal of the Lancaster County Historical Society*, volume 95, number 2 (1993): 68.

⁴³⁵ The word "the" is absent in the original text.

⁴³⁶ Martin Good Weaver, *A History of New Holland, Pennsylvania: Covering Its Growth and Activities During Two Hundred Years of Existence, 1728-1928* (No place: no publisher, 1928), 133-134.

were sold to John Jones. Mr. Jones, after one collection, sold them to Mathias Shirk, who received the dues until 1825. In this year he sold them to Henry G. Weaver, who collected the rents ten years. He sold his rights to Henry Shirk, in in [sic] 1835, who kept their income until 1839. Henry Shirk sold all his rights to Isaac Holl and they remained in the possession of the Holl family until 1852. Dr. Levi Holl, of Lititz, and his brother, Capt. Isaac Holl, of this place, sold them to Hon. Anthony E. Roberts.

Eight of these lots were released before this date and Mr. Roberts collected the annual rents on seventeen of them for twenty years. In 1872 he released the entire remaining number for the sum of three thousands dollars.⁴³⁷

Anthony's active public life resulted in his appointment to many committees. In 1830 he was part of a committee to distribute remonstrances (protests) in Earl Township in response to a proposal to form Conestoga County from parts of Lancaster, Chester, and Berks counties.⁴³⁸ On April 5, 1841, Anthony was chosen as a secretary of a meeting in which citizens of Lancaster adopted resolutions to express their sorrow and grief over the unexpected death of President William Henry Harrison.⁴³⁹ On June 13, 1848, Anthony was appointed to a committee to solicit contributions to mitigate the losses suffered two weeks earlier in a devastating fire in Allentown.⁴⁴⁰ After the death of President James Buchanan in 1868, Anthony was appointed as one of the vice-presidents of a committee to arrange the president's funeral services.⁴⁴¹ He also served for a time as chairman of the visiting committee for the School Board in Lancaster⁴⁴² and was on the board of directors of the Athenæum, a society that provided a library, reading room, and natural history museum.⁴⁴³

Anthony had significant real estate holdings in New Holland and the City of Lancaster. In 1850 the value of his real estate was estimated at twenty thousand dollars.⁴⁴⁴ It was estimated at the same value in 1860, at which time his personal estate (not including real estate) was valued at five thousand dollars.⁴⁴⁵ By 1870 his real estate had skyrocketed to an estimated value of sixty thousand dollars and his personal estate increased modestly to seventy-five hundred dollars.⁴⁴⁶

Anthony's real estate investments helped him promote education and the general public welfare. On October 22, 1845, he bought a plot of ground with a brick house on it known as the "Methodist

⁴³⁷ Martin Good Weaver, *A History of New Holland, Pennsylvania: Covering Its Growth and Activities During Two Hundred Years of Existence, 1728-1928* (No place: no publisher, 1928), 144-145.

⁴³⁸ C. H. Martin, "Proposals to Erect Conestoga and Other Counties from Lancaster," *Journal of the Lancaster County Historical Society*, volume 37, number 2 (1933): 39.

⁴³⁹ William Frederic Worner, "William Henry Harrison in Lancaster: Observance of His Death," *Journal of the Lancaster County Historical Society*, volume 27, number 10 (1923): 169.

⁴⁴⁰ William Frederic Worner, "The Allentown Fire," *Journal of the Lancaster County Historical Society*, volume 35, number 1 (1931): 12.

⁴⁴¹ William Frederic Worner, "James Buchanan," *Journal of the Lancaster County Historical Society*, volume 38, number 4 (1934): 135.

⁴⁴² Elizabeth Clarke Kieffer, "A Lancaster Schoolboy Views the Civil War," *Journal of the Lancaster County Historical Society*, volume 54, number 2 (1950): 38.

⁴⁴³ Franklin Ellis and Samuel Evans, *History of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania with Biographical Sketches of Many of Its Prominent Men* (Philadelphia: Everts & Peck, 1883), 434.

⁴⁴⁴ A. E. Roberts household, 1850 U.S. census, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, New Holland district of Earl Township, page 200, dwelling 117, family 126; National Archives micropublication M432, roll 789.

⁴⁴⁵ Anthony E. Roberts household, 1860 U.S. census, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, North West Ward of Lancaster, Lancaster post office, page 452, dwelling 152, family 151; National Archives micropublication M653, roll 1126.

⁴⁴⁶ Anthony Roberts household, 1870 U.S. census, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, 209th District, 1st Ward of Lancaster, Lancaster post office, page 156, dwelling 1, family 1; National Archives micropublication M593, roll 1356.

Meeting House.” Six years later he sold it to the Earl School District.⁴⁴⁷ In 1850 he completed construction on what was then the largest dwelling in eastern Lancaster County. Nobody knew why he was building such a large home. But when construction was completed he announced that a select school would be opened in part of his home.⁴⁴⁸ In 1860 he was one of the incorporators of the Home of Friendless Children, “an institution in which poor and uncared-for children of the city” could have a home.⁴⁴⁹

Besides his political and real estate ventures, Anthony was involved in a variety of business ventures. He was at one time a member of the Union Fire Company, Number 1.⁴⁵⁰ According to John W. Sheaffer, who began working for him in 1836, Anthony Roberts was one of the leading businessmen of Lancaster County. Sheaffer also states the following.

In 1834, before I lived in New Holland, I saw three men in Ream’s tin shop assisting Hon. Anthony E. Roberts in setting up the first coal stove used in New Holland. This was the beginning of burning coal in this section, which came into use very slowly.⁴⁵¹

Later, Anthony became heavily involved in finance and banking. In the mid-1850s he was the acting treasurer for the Lancaster Savings Institution.⁴⁵² He was also a director of the Lancaster City and County Fire Insurance Company and further served the organization as a member of the finance committee.⁴⁵³ In addition, he was heavily involved with the Farmers Bank of Lancaster and was appointed chairman at a meeting of the stockholders on June 2, 1863. At the same meeting, the company voted to surrender its state charter and organize as a bank under the provisions of the same act of Congress that created a national currency. Anthony presided again as chairman over a meeting of the stockholders on October 25, 1864, in which further business was conducted to permit the transition to organize under the national banking law.⁴⁵⁴

In 1840 Anthony married Emma Bushong (see Chapter 2), who was eighteen years his junior. They had eleven children: Isaac E., Sarah B., Mary R., Amelia E., Elizabeth (Lillie), Henry A., Lucy H., Ella J., John L., Emma B., and Leah B (Emma and Leah were identical twins).⁴⁵⁵ The 1840 U.S. census records Anthony as a head-of-household in the City of Lancaster, where his duties as sheriff required

⁴⁴⁷ Martin Good Weaver, *A History of New Holland, Pennsylvania: Covering Its Growth and Activities During Two Hundred Years of Existence, 1728-1928* (No place: no publisher, 1928), 49, 77.

⁴⁴⁸ Martin Good Weaver, *A History of New Holland, Pennsylvania: Covering Its Growth and Activities During Two Hundred Years of Existence, 1728-1928* (No place: no publisher, 1928), 81.

⁴⁴⁹ Franklin Ellis and Samuel Evans, *History of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania with Biographical Sketches of Many of Its Prominent Men* (Philadelphia: Everts & Peck, 1883), 437.

⁴⁵⁰ Alfred Sanderson, *Historical Sketch of the Union Fire Company, No. 1, of the City of Lancaster, Penna., from 1760 to 1879* (Lancaster, Pennsylvania: Union Fire Company, 1879), 145.

⁴⁵¹ Martin Good Weaver, *A History of New Holland, Pennsylvania: Covering Its Growth and Activities During Two Hundred Years of Existence, 1728-1928* (No place: no publisher, 1928), 140-142.

⁴⁵² Franklin Ellis and Samuel Evans, *History of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania with Biographical Sketches of Many of Its Prominent Men* (Philadelphia: Everts & Peck, 1883), 513.

⁴⁵³ Franklin Ellis and Samuel Evans, *History of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania with Biographical Sketches of Many of Its Prominent Men* (Philadelphia: Everts & Peck, 1883), 517.

⁴⁵⁴ Frank Reid Diffenderfer, *A History of the Farmers Bank of Lancaster, the Farmers National Bank, and the Farmers Trust Company of Lancaster, 1810-1910* (Lancaster, Pennsylvania: Farmers Trust Company of Lancaster, 1910), 120-125.

⁴⁵⁵ A. E. Roberts household, 1850 U.S. census, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, New Holland district of Earl Township, page 200, dwelling 117, family 126; National Archives micropublication M432, roll 789. Anthony E. Roberts household, 1860 U.S. census, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, North West Ward of Lancaster, Lancaster post office, page 452, dwelling 152, family 151; National Archives micropublication M653, roll 1126. Anthony Roberts household, 1870 U.S. census, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, 209th District, 1st Ward of Lancaster, Lancaster post office, page 156, dwelling 1, family 1; National Archives micropublication M593, roll 1356.

him to live.⁴⁵⁶ By 1850 the family had moved to the village of New Holland in Earl Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, where they are listed in the U.S. census of that year.⁴⁵⁷ In 1855 they returned to the City of Lancaster, where Anthony lived for the rest of his life, dwelling at 29 North Prince Street.⁴⁵⁸

Anthony died in the City of Lancaster on January 23, 1885, at the age of eighty-one.⁴⁵⁹ An obituary published in the *New Holland Clarion* provides the details of his last days.

One by one our prominent old citizens are being called away by death. Only a short time ago Hon. John Strohm, the oldest ex-member of Congress from this county, died, and to-day we are called upon to record the death of Hon. Anthony E. Roberts, who has been the oldest ex-Congressman from this county since Mr. Strohm's death. The death of Mr. Roberts took place at his residence on North Prince street, Lancaster, yesterday morning, after a brief illness, at the advanced age of 81 years. Last week Mr. Roberts took a severe cold, which settled on his lungs, and on Sunday he was obliged to take to his bed. His advanced age was against him, and death resulted from general prostration.⁴⁶⁰

A year before his death, Anthony left the following will, which was probated on February 2, 1885.

I, Anthony E. Roberts, of Lancaster City, County of Lancaster, Pennsylvania being of sound mind, memory and understanding do make and publish this my last will and testament, hereby revoking all former wills by me at anytime heretofore made.

First: I direct that my Estate shall be settled up by my Executors hereinafter named, as speedily as possible and to that end I direct that all my real estate shall be sold by my Executors for its reasonable value, upon such terms as may seem best to them for the interest of the Estate, and I hereby vest in my said Executors full power and authority to sell and dispose of my real estate, executing deeds and other papers necessary therefore, in as full and large a manner in every respect as I could myself do if living.

Further; I do direct that whatever personal property I may have at my decease shall be converted into money and the proceeds thereof together with the proceeds of my real estate above mentioned, shall be used for the payment of all my just debts and the balance remaining shall be distributed according to the method prescribed by the intestate laws of Pennsylvania.

It is my intention, and I direct that my real estate as aforesaid shall be sold by my Executors free from dower or any lien in favor of my wife and in lieu of dower. I direct that my beloved wife shall have one third of the proceed of the proceeds [sic] of my entire estate left after the payment of debts, absolutely, the balance to be distributed amongst my children and their heirs according to the intestate laws as aforesaid. And I do hereby constitute and appoint my

⁴⁵⁶ A. E. Roberts household, 1840 U.S. Census, City of Lancaster, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, page 5, line 11; National Archives micropublication M704, roll 465.

⁴⁵⁷ A. E. Roberts household, 1850 U.S. census, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, New Holland district of Earl Township, page 200, dwelling 117, family 126; National Archives micropublication M432, roll 789.

⁴⁵⁸ Anthony E. Roberts household, 1860 U.S. census, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, North West Ward of Lancaster, Lancaster post office, page 452, dwelling 152, family 151; National Archives micropublication M653, roll 1126. Anthony Roberts household, 1870 U.S. census, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, 209th District, 1st Ward of Lancaster, Lancaster post office, page 156, dwelling 1, family 1; National Archives micropublication M593, roll 1356. A. E. Roberts household, 1880 U.S. census, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, City of Lancaster, enumeration district 146, supervisor's district 2, page 9, dwelling 47, family 50; National Archives micropublication T9, roll 1142.

⁴⁵⁹ A. E. Roberts entry, Lancaster County Death Affidavit Book B, volume 1: 563, Lancaster County Courthouse, Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

⁴⁶⁰ Hon. Anthony E. Roberts obituary, *New Holland Clarion*, New Holland, Pennsylvania, volume 13, number 4, 24 Jan 1885.

three sons Isaac E. Roberts Henry A. Roberts and John L. Roberts and in the case of the death of either of them, the survivor or survivors, the executors of this my last will and testament.

In witness whereof I, Anthony E. Roberts the testator have hereunto set my hand seal this Twenty second day of January A. D. One thousand eight hundred and eighty-four.⁴⁶¹

Anthony was buried in Lancaster Cemetery, where his tombstone is inscribed as follows.

ANTHONY ELLMAKER
ROBERTS
1803–1885⁴⁶²

At some point after her husband's death, Emma Bushong Roberts moved to Philadelphia, where the 1900 U.S. census lists her living in the household of her son Isaac at 1344 North 13th Street.⁴⁶³ She died there at Isaac's home on December 15, 1904.⁴⁶⁴ The chief cause of her death was epithelioma (skin cancer) and the contributing cause was mitral regurgitation.⁴⁶⁵ She was buried three days later⁴⁶⁶ at Lancaster Cemetery, where her tombstone is inscribed as follows.

EMMA BUSHONG
ROBERTS
1821–1904⁴⁶⁷

The Roberts lot at Lancaster Cemetery also has a memorial stone for Anthony and Emma Roberts. It is inscribed as follows.

ANTHONY E. ROBERTS
BORN OCTOBER 29, 1803.
DIED JANUARY 23, 1885.
EMMA BUSHONG
WIFE OF
ANTHONY E. ROBERTS.
BORN JULY 30, 1821.
DIED DEC. 15, 1904.⁴⁶⁸

The following obituary for Emma Bushong Roberts was published in *The Lancaster County Daily Intelligencer* on December 16, 1904, "ROBERTS.—Emma Bushong, widow of the late Hon. Anthony E. Roberts, died in Philadelphia, Pa., on December 25,⁴⁶⁹ 1904, in her eighty-fourth year."⁴⁷⁰

⁴⁶¹ Anthony E. Roberts will (1885), Lancaster County Will Book F, volume 2: 330, Register of Wills, Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

⁴⁶² Anthony Ellmaker Roberts tombstone, Lancaster Cemetery, lot 195, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania (205 East Lemon Street, Lancaster, Pennsylvania 17602-2332; latitude: 40.044703, longitude: -76.302388).

⁴⁶³ Isaac E. Roberts household, 1900 U.S. Census, Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, City of Philadelphia, enumeration district 414, supervisor's district 1, sheet 8B, dwelling 131, family 153; National Archives micropublication T623, roll 1461.

⁴⁶⁴ Emma Bushong Roberts death certificate, number 28978 (1904), Philadelphia City Archives, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

⁴⁶⁵ Emma Bushong Roberts death certificate, number 28978 (1904), Philadelphia City Archives, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

⁴⁶⁶ Emma Bushong Roberts death certificate, number 28978 (1904), Philadelphia City Archives, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

⁴⁶⁷ Emma Bushong Roberts tombstone, Lancaster Cemetery, lot 195, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania (205 East Lemon Street, Lancaster, Pennsylvania 17602-2332; latitude: 40.044703, longitude: -76.302388).

⁴⁶⁸ Anthony E. Roberts and Emma Bushong memorial stone, Lancaster Cemetery, lot 195, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania (205 East Lemon Street, Lancaster, Pennsylvania 17602-2332; latitude: 40.044703, longitude: -76.302388).

⁴⁶⁹ This is obviously a typo since the paper was published on December 16, 1904.

⁴⁷⁰ Emma Bushong Roberts obituary, *The Lancaster County Daily Intelligencer*, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, 16 Dec 1904.

The Roberts family is linked to the ancestry of Robert Wright Boyd Jr. through Anthony and Emma's daughter Elizabeth "Lillie" Roberts. Lillie was born on November 14, 1849, in Pennsylvania,⁴⁷¹ probably in New Holland.⁴⁷² Lillie married Jacob Bushong (see Chapter 2).

⁴⁷¹ Lillie Roberts Bushong death certificate, number 2818 (1934), Borough of the Bronx, New York City Department of Records and Information Services, New York, New York.

⁴⁷² A. E. Roberts household, 1850 U.S. census, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, population schedule, New Holland district of Earl Township, page 200, dwelling 117, family 126; National Archives micropublication M432, roll 789. Lillie's family was living in New Holland around the time of her birth.

CHAPTER 7 – RUTTER

The Rutter family can be traced back to Conrad Rutter, who is the earliest known settler in America of all the ancestors of Robert Wright Boyd Jr. In 1681 William Penn published a pamphlet in Germany to recruit settlers to the American colony that he had just been granted by King Charles II. The first group to respond was composed of Mennonites and Quakers from Krefeld, Germany, who were led by Francis Daniel Pastorius. The majority of the settlers arrived on the *Concord* on October 6, 1683. Conrad Rutter, however, was one of nine people who accompanied Pastorius on an earlier vessel named the *America*. This first group came to prepare the way for the settlers that would later follow. An excerpt from an original manuscript volume of the writings of Pastorius makes the following reference to Conrad Rutter's participation in the journey.

The 4th of May I sailed from Rotterdam accompanied by Tob. Lud. Kohlhans, and the servants, then with me, and came the 8th of ditto to London, taking our Lodging at John Hodgkins in Lombard street. After I had done my business with Hellmont & those I had letters for, I with Jacob Shoemaker (who came with me from Mentz,) George Wertmuller, Isaac Dilbeek, his wife Marieke & his two boys Abraham & Jacob, Thomas Gasper, Cunrad Backer, (alias Rutter,) and an English Maid, called Frances Simson, went a board of a Ship, which had the name of America, (the Captain whereof was Joseph Wasey,) and being gone the 6th of June from Gravesend, we arrived the 7th ditto at Deal, and left England the 10th of the sd month of June, and saw the 16th of August this new World, arriving the 18th ditto in the Bay of Delawarre, and the 20th ditto at Philadelphia.⁴⁷³

While Pastorius offers little description of the journey in the excerpt above, a letter he wrote on March 7, 1684, includes the following description of the voyage.

I will therefore begin with the sea voyage which is dangerous indeed on account of possible shipwreck to be feared, as well as unpleasant on account of the coarse and hard ship fare, so that from my own personal experience I can much better understand what David says in the 107th Psalm that on ship board one can search out and learn of not only the wonderful works of the Lord but also the spirit of storm. Concerning my journey hither, on the tenth of June, I sailed from Deal, with four men servants, two maids, two children and one young lad. We had on the whole way mostly unfavorable wind, much storm, and tempest. Also the foremast broke into two pieces, so that we reached here in not less than ten weeks; but *sat cito, si sat bene* [fast enough if well enough].—considering that it seldom happens that any arrive much more promptly. The people from Crefeld, who reached here October 6th, were just ten weeks on the sea, and the ship that started from Deal with ours, was fourteen days longer on the way and some of the people died. Certain people from Crefeld also between Rotterdam and England lost a grown daughter, whose loss however was replaced by the birth of two children. Upon our ship no one died and no one was born. Almost all of the passengers were seasick for several days, but I, when not more than four hours out was upset by other accidents, for the two carved lions over our ship's clock struck me right on the back, and on July 9th, during a storm at night, I fell so violently upon the left side that for some days I was obliged to keep my bed. These two accidents especially recall to me the first fall, which was passed down to all

⁴⁷³ Marion Dexter Learned, *The Life of Francis Daniel Pastorius: The Founder of Germantown* (Philadelphia: William J. Campbell, 1908), 111.

posterity, by our early progenitors in Paradise; also many of those which I have experienced in this sad valley of my exile per varios casus [by various fortunes], etc., but praised be the fatherly hand of divine mercy which so often upholds and restrains us, so that we do not quite fall into the abyss of evil. Gorg Wertmüller also fell heavily. Thomas Gasper was badly hurt. The English maid had the erysipelas and Isaac Dilbeck, who otherwise, according to external appearances, was the strongest, lay below longer than anyone else. I had also a little ship-hospital, as I alone of the Germans had taken my berth among the English. How a companion aboard was careless, and how our ship was made to tremble by the repeated attacks of a whale, I related in detail last time. The fare on board was very bad. We lived *medice ac modice*. Every ten persons received each week three pounds of butter; daily four cans of beer, and two cans of water; at noon every day in the week, meat, and fish three days at noon, which we had to dress with our own butter; and every day we had to keep enough from our dinner to make our supper upon. The worst of all was that our meat and fish were both so salty and so strong smelling, that we could scarcely half enjoy them. And if I had not prepared myself at the advice of good friends in England, with various kinds of refreshment, it might very likely have gone badly with me. Therefore it is well to suggest to those who wish to come here in the future that they either, when there are many of them, provide their own fare, or else make definite arrangements with the captain, in regard to both quantity and quality, how much and what kind they shall daily receive; and, in order to bind him to this the more closely, one should leave unpaid some little from the cost of his passage, also when possible should have himself bound over to such a ship which sails to this town of Philadelphia, since those who are left lying in Upland, undergo many trials

My company on board consisted of many kinds of people. There was one D. Mediconae with his wife and eight children, a French captain, a pastry-cook, an apothecary, a glassblower, mason, smith, cartwright, joiner, cooper, hatter, shoemaker, tailor, gardener, peasants, seamstresses, etc., in all about eighty people in the ship's company. These differ not only in their ages (our oldest woman was sixty years old, the youngest child was only twelve weeks) and in their occupations just mentioned, but they were also of such different religions and stations that I might not unsuitably compare the ship which brought them hither, with the Ark of Noah, in which were found not more unclean beasts than clean (reasonable). In my company I have fallen in with the Romish Church, with the Lutheran, with the Calvinistic, with the Anabaptist and with the English, and only one Quaker.

On the 11th of Aug. we for the first time took a sounding and found that we were close upon the great sand bank, and accordingly, in order to sail around it, we must go back for over one hundred miles out of our course.

On the 16th of the same month (August, 1683) with much joy we came into sight of America, and on the 18th in the morning entered Delaware Bay, which is thirty English miles long and fifteen wide, while of such unequal depth that while our ship drew thirteen feet of water, we several times ran aground in the sand.

On the 20th we passed New Castle and Upland and Dimicum, and arrived in the dusk of evening, praised by God, happily in Philadelphia. There, on the following day I gave over to W. Penn the writings which I had with me, and was received by him with affectionate friendliness; of which very worthy gentleman and praiseworthy ruler, I should speak suitably.⁴⁷⁴

⁴⁷⁴ Samuel Whitaker Pennypacker, *The Settlement of Germantown Pennsylvania and the Beginning of German Emigration to North America* (Philadelphia: William J. Campbell, 1899), 82-85.

An entry in the Land Patent Books of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania records the naturalization record of “Koendradt Backer” along with the other inhabitants of Germantown on May 7, 1691.⁴⁷⁵

William Penn Proprietary of the Province of Pensilvania &c. By the King and Queens Authority To all to whom these Presents shall come Sends Greeting, &c. Whereas Francis Daniel Pastorius, Jacob Telner, Dirick Isaacs op de Graef, Herman Isaacs op de Graef, Tennis Conderts, Abraham Isaacs op de Graef, Jacob Isaacs, Johannes Cassels, Hewart Papen, Herman Bon, Albertus Brandt, Jacob Schumacher, Walter Simens, Dirick Keyser, Arnold Cassels, Dirick Keyser, Junr., Jan Lensen, Jan Duplouvys, Peter Schumacher, Peter Schumacher Junr., Isaac Dilbeeck, Jan Doeden, Abraham Tennis, Willm Rittinghuysen, Claes Rittinghuysen, Johannes Kusters, Henrich Buchholts, Isaac Jacobs, Matthis Jacobs, Wigger Levering, Isaac Schöffner, Clas Tamsen, Hans Milan, Dirick Sellen, Hendrick Sellen, Paul Wolff, Lenart Arens, Arent Klincken, Paul Kastner, Willem Streipers, Koendradt Backer, Viet Scherkes, Hans Peter Umstad, Anthony Duplouvys, Heinrich Kesselberg, Reinert Tissen, Jan Lucken, Peter Klever, Heinrich Frey, Hans Andrees Kramer, Jurgen Schumacher, Isack Schumacher, Peter Kurlis, Gerhard Levering, Johannes Bleickers, Herman op de Trap, Dirick op de Kolck, Cornelis Siverts, Reinier Hermans, Anthony Loof, Andrees Souplis, Jan Williams, high and low Germans Inhabitants and owners of Land in German Town and in the County of Philadelphia being forreiners, and so not freemen according to the acceptance of the Law of England, have requested to be made freemen of the said Province pursuant to the Powers granted by the kings Letters patent and Act of Union and Naturalization, &c. made in this Government. Now know ye, that for the further Incouragement of the Industry and Sobriety of the said Inhabitants and for the better & further Security of their Estates reall and personal, to them and their heirs, They the said Inhabitant having Solemnly promised & upon Record in the County Court of Philadelphia afore said, faith and Allegiance to William and Mary, King and Queen of England, &c – and fidelity & lawful Obedience to me according to the kings Letters patents aforesaid, I do declare and by these Presents Confirm them the said Inhabitants before named to be Freemen of this Government, and that they shall be accordingly held and reputed in as full and ample manner as any person or persons residing therein, And that they the said Freemen have liberty and freedom hereby to trade and traffick in this Colony or in any of the king's Dominions and Plantations as other good Subjects may lawfully do without any manner of Lett, Hinderance or Molestation whatsoever, Witness Thomas Lloyd Deputy Governr. of the Province of Pensilvania, &c. Given at Philadelphia aforesaid with the assent of the Provincial Council the Seventh day of the third month Anno Doni 1691. & in the third year of the reign of King William and Queen Mary over England, &c.⁴⁷⁶

Conrad Rutter continued living in Germantown until at least 1708 as indicated by the following two records. The first record lists “Cunrad Rütters” as a patron for the Germantown School in the years 1706 through 1708.⁴⁷⁷ The second record states that the Abington Monthly Meeting of Quakers made a loan of four pounds to “Cunnard Rutter of Germantown to buy a cow.”⁴⁷⁸ About 1728 Conrad

⁴⁷⁵ According to the Julian calendar in effect at that time, the legal year began on March 25, so the “seventh day of the third month” in 1691 would be May 7, 1691.

⁴⁷⁶ Germantown Naturalizations Parchment, Abraham Cassel collection, The William Emmert Swigart Treasure Room, Beeghly Library, Juniata College, Huntingdon, Pennsylvania; the document is in the handwriting of Francis Daniel Pastorius; a copy of this document is recorded in the Lancaster County Patent Books, series A, volume 1: 275, record group 17, series 17.147, Records of the Land Office, Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, Bureau of Archives and History, Pennsylvania State Archives, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania.

⁴⁷⁷ Marion Dexter Learned, *The Life of Francis Daniel Pastorius: The Founder of Germantown* (Philadelphia: William J. Campbell, 1908), 183.

⁴⁷⁸ Arthur H. and Ann R. Jenkins, *A Short History of Abington Monthly Meeting with an Account of the Building of Abington Meeting House* (No place: no publisher, 1929), 12.

and his three sons (Conrad, Peter, and Joseph) settled upon 588 acres of land near Mill Creek in what was then Chester County but later became Leacock Township in Lancaster County (see Appendix D). This relocation is recorded in the following excerpt from Joseph Rutter's land patent.

Thomas Penn & Richard Penn Esquires true and absolute proprietaries & Governors in Chief of the province of Pennsylvania & Counties of Newcastle Kent & Sussex on Delaware To all unto whom these presents shall come Greeting Whereas it hath been represented & fully made appear to us that in or about the year One thousand Seven hundred & twenty eight Conrad Ruter came with his three Sons to wit Conrad peter & Joseph all of fulle Age and agreed to take up & by the Consent of our then Commissioners of Property did settle upon a Tract of Land on or near Mill Creek then in the County of Chester but now of Leacock Township in the County of Lancaster then computed to contain Six hundred acres or thereabouts & procured a Survey & Division to be made thereof amongst them to wit to the said Conrad the Father Two hundred and eight Acres and Allowance for Roads to the said Peter One hundred ninety one Acres and three Quarters of an Acre & Allowance aforesaid and to the said Joseph One hundred and eighty eight Acres and Allowance aforesaid That said Conrad the Father and Peter & Joseph his Sons did thereupon accordingly then build upon & make considerable Improvements on their several plantations aforesaid & continued to live on & enjoy the same respectively till the Death of the said Conrad the Father and that the said Conrad the Father did in his Life Time take out a Warrant under the Seal of our Land Office bearing Date the third Day of January One thousand Seven hundred & thirty three for five hundred acres in Order to Secure for himself & his said Sons Peter & Joseph their plantations aforesaid severally & respectively as he then Declared And Whereas the said Conrad the Father in & by his Last Will & Testament bearing Date the nineteenth Day of April One thousand seven hundred & thirty four Devised to his said Son Conrad in Fee his the said Testators said plantation whereon he then lived therein said to be Two hundred acres and afterwards dyed in or about the year One thousand Seven hundred & forty three possessed of the said Plantation of Two hundred & Eight Acres and Whereas the said Conrad the Son ever since & now possesses his said plantation and the said peter and Joseph have ever since possessed their respective plantations aforesaid from the first Settlement thereof to this Time⁴⁷⁹

Conrad Rutter was a cooper (a person who makes casks and barrels) as indicated by the fact that he bequeathed his cooper's tools to his sons Conrad and Peter. Conrad Rutter died between April 19, 1734, and February 8, 1737/8, the dates his will was executed and probated respectively.

In the Name of God Amen the 19 Day of Aprill in the year of our Lord God 1734 I Conrod Rutter of Leacock—in the County of Lancaster Plantationer Being Ould and Weake of Body but of perfect mind and Memory thanks be given unto God therefore Calling onto mind the Mortallity of my Body and knowing that it is apointed for all Men once to die do make and Ordain this my Last Will and Testement that is to say Principally and First of all I give and Recommend my Soul Into the Hands of God that gave it And for my Body I Recommend it to the Earth to be Buried in a Christian Like and Decent manner at the Discretion of my Executrs nothing Doubting but att the Generall Resureaction I shall Receive the same again by the Mighty Power of God And as Touching Such Worldly Estate wherewith it hath pleased God to Bless me with in this Life I give and [Devise?] and Dispose of the Same in the following and form

Imprimies I give and Bequeath to my Eldest Son Andrew Rutter one Milck Cow and a Calf and one Horse kind along with one English Shilling. Item I give to my well beloved Daughter

⁴⁷⁹ Lancaster County Patent Books, series AA, volume 4: 369-372, record group 17, series 17.142, Records of the Land Office, Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, Bureau of Archives and History, Pennsylvania State Archives, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania.

Elizabeth Ever one Cow and Calf and one Horse kind along with one Englas Shilling Item. I give to my well Beloved Son Petter Rutter one Englas Shilling Item I give to my well beloved Son Joseph Rutter one Englas Shilling. Item I give to my Grandaughter Elizabeth Evers one Milck Cow and Calf and one Feather Beed and Beed Close And my wife's Body Cloase after her deseas I Leave to the Discretion of my Executer to Devid Betwin my Grandaughter Eliasbath Evers and Rebecca Rutter Item I give to my Gran Children Petter Rutter William Ever Eliasbath Rutter and Hennery Rutter all the Moveabls in my House but what I I [sic] Excepted already or what I now will Exep Etim I give to my Sons Conrod Rutter and Petter all my Coopers Tools to be use of Betwixt them Item I give to my ~~Well Beloved~~ Son Joseph Rutter my Chest Item I give to my well Beloved Son Conrod Rutter whome I Lickwise Constitut make and ordain my only and Sole executor of this my Last Will and Testament my Largest Iron Pot and the Smalest Iron Pot a Feather Bed and the Beed Cloase Belonging to it the Largest Pewter Dish and a Butor Beason a Table and a pair of the best Sheets in the House besides what is on the beed and all the [blank space in original]⁴⁸⁰ A Black Walnut Chest all the rest of my Moveable Goods in my house I leave att the Discretion of my Executor to devid amongst my Four Gran Children that I have mentioned in this my Will my Plantation and all therein and thereunto belonging I do Leave to my Executor but what I have allready willed out of it [a note inserted above the line reads, "He paying his three brothers and his Sister ten pounds out of it"] and that to be equealy devided amongst them. But if soe be that he cannot Raise Mony thy [i.e. they] shall take Such as he has in Posseson acording as two Reasonable Men will Value them to the Value of thire Mony if Soe be thy Cannot agree hem and them about the Price

I do give to my Executor Conrod Rutter Two hundred acres which belongs to the Ould Plantation wherein I Lived and if the return of His whole Sum amounts to more then Six hundred acres I give it to him alsoe with all the Horses Mares Coultts horned Cattle Sheep and hoogs and Weagons and Impliments of all Sorts that here is one [on?] Plantation with Houses Barns and Outhouses and all Improvements of all Sorts that one [on?] the Plantation my Executor Conrod Rutter I do order and alow to take Care of my wife and that he Shall not See her want anything that is Reasonably in power to help her with during her Life but fearing their should be any Mistak be it known that what I have willed Bequeathed or Given is still to be given out of my Estate And I do hearby uterly disalow Revoke and disanull all and every Other former Testaments Wills and Leaggcies and Executors by me in ways befor this Time Named Willed Deputed Bequeathed Ratifying and Confirming this and no Other to be my Last Will and Testament in Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and Seale the Day and Year above mentioned or writen⁴⁸¹

A bronze memorial for Conrad Rutter was erected in 1930 by some of his descendants in the village of Intercourse in Leacock Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. It reads as follows.

CONRAD RUTTER
PIONEER GRANDSIRE
BORN IN CLEVES, DUCHY OF WESTPHALAN,
PRUSSIA SEPT. 26TH 1651, COOPER BY TRADE
CAME TO AMERICA IN 1683
WAS ONE OF THE THIRTEEN ORIGINAL
FAMILIES OF SETTLERS OF THE
PRESENT SITE OF GERMANTOWN, PHILA.
LOCATED HERE ON A GRANT OF

⁴⁸⁰ Probably the person transcribing the will into the will book could not make out certain words and therefore left a blank space to signify that something was missing.

⁴⁸¹ Conrad Rutter will (1737), Lancaster County Will Book A, volume 1: 29-30, Lancaster County Register of Wills, Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

588 ACRES OF LAND IN 1716
DIED APRIL 1737
ERECTED BY THE
CONRAD RUTTER FAMILY REUNION ASSOCIATED
OF AMERICA ORGANIZED AUG. 6TH 1927
UNVEILED AUGUST 1930
"AMERICANS SINCE 1683"⁴⁸²

Conrad Rutter's memorial marker was erected nearly two centuries after his death and should not be considered a primary source. In fact, some of the details about his life are questionable at best. First, there is no primary source evidence for his birth date or location. Second, Joseph Rutter's land patent indicates that Conrad Rutter settled on 588 acres of land in Leacock Township about 1728 rather than in 1716. Third, the memorial states that Conrad Rutter died in April 1737, but his will was probated on February 8, 1737/8.⁴⁸³ That would leave ten months between the time he died and the time his will was probated, which seems like too long of a gap.

In addition to his memorial marker, there are also secondary source references to Conrad Rutter in a biographical history of Lancaster County written nearly two centuries after his death. These sources also present questionable or inaccurate details about his life, many of which cannot be confirmed by primary sources. For example, there are no primary source records of Conrad's marriage to Jane Douglas (although three men named Douglas were the witnesses to Conrad's will). There is also no record that Jane Douglas was a passenger on the *America*. Similarly, there is no evidence of when Conrad was married or when his children were born other than the fact that Conrad, Peter, and Joseph were of "fulle Age" in or about 1728, which would put their year of birth prior to 1708. Finally, primary source evidence seems to suggest that Conrad Rutter lived in Germantown until at least 1708 and that he didn't settle in Leacock Township until about 1728, but the sources that follow suggest alternate timeframes.

The first excerpt, which is from a sketch of John McNeal Rutter, states the following.

Conrad Rutter was the first of his name in Pennsylvania. In 1683 he and his wife, Jane Douglas, of Scottish extraction, whom he wedded in England, came to America with Daniel Pastorius. They landed at Germantown, Pa., on Aug. 30th of that year. About 1720 Conrad Rutter purchased of William Penn 588 acres of land, in Leacock township, Lancaster county, where they located and where he died in 1739...Joseph Rutter, son of Conrad and Jane (Douglas) Rutter, was born in Leacock township, and there married Barbara Glenn, also a native of that locality.⁴⁸⁴

The second excerpt is taken from a biographical sketch of Amos Rutter.

The first representative of the Rutter family in Lancaster county of whom anything definite is known was Conrad Rutter, who left Rhenish Prussia in 1682, going to England to escape the

⁴⁸² Conrad Rutter memorial marker, Leacock Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania; photographed by John W. Winters and reproduced in John W. Winters, "Conrad Rutter, 1683 Germantown Immigrant," *Mennonite Family History*, volume 3, number 1 (Jan 1984): 9.

⁴⁸³ The date that appears in the probate record of his will is February 8, 1737. At that point in American history, the legal calendar year did not begin until the twenty-fifth of March. Furthermore, the Julian Calendar was then used. So the date his will was probated according to the Gregorian Calendar in effect today was February 19, 1738. Leaving room for differences between the Julian and Gregorian Calendars, according to his memorial marker Conrad Rutter died between March and May of 1737.

⁴⁸⁴ [Anonymous], *Biographical Annals of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, Containing Biographical and Genealogical Sketches of Prominent and Representative Citizens and Many of the Early Settlers* (Chicago: J.H. Beers & Co., 1903), 370-371.

French war, and came to America the following year, making his home in Philadelphia. He was one of a colony of thirteen families who under the leadership of Francis Danielson [sic] Pastorius took up the land which is now the site of the city of Germantown. There he remained until 1689, when he removed to Montgomery county, where he took up land and made his home until 1700, in that year going into Lancaster county with some English families by the name of Douglass, and settling in Salisbury township. Conrad Rutter still later moved into Leacock township, where he secured 580 acres of land in one piece...Conrad Rutter was instrumental in founding the first Episcopal Church in Lancaster county, one hundred and seventy-one years ago.⁴⁸⁵

The third excerpt is taken from a biographical sketch of Walter Baer Weidler, M. D.

Conrad Rutter...went to England from Prussia in 1683, and then emigrated to America, making the voyage to this country in company with Francis Daniel Pastorius, in the ship "America," which landed at Philadelphia Aug. 20, 1683. He was of the original thirteen families who laid out Germantown on Oct. 12, 1683. After some time in Germantown Conrad Rutter located in what is now known as Pittston, where he remained until, in 1716, he came to this county, settling in Leacock. He took up 588 acres of land on a grant from William Penn, and this land was afterward divided among his three sons, one of whom, Joseph, was Dr. Weidler's great-great-grandfather, and whose eldest son, Henry, married Elizabeth Schultze, first cousin of Gov. Schultze, of Pennsylvania. As early as 1729 Conrad Rutter helped found the first Episcopal Church in the eastern part of Lancaster County; and Joseph Rutter, from whom Dr. Weidler is descended, built one of the first schoolhouses in Leacock township.⁴⁸⁶

The fourth and final excerpt is taken from a biographical sketch of the Douglas Family.

Conrad Rutter was born in Prussia, as obliged to leave his native home on account of religious persecution, went to England, became identified with the English, was an Episcopalian in faith, which is proved by his name being on the old records of St. John's, in Pequea, built in 1729. The following tradition came to me [J. Watson Ellmaker], of which I have some proof: Conrad Rutter's wife was a Douglas; left England (Scotland?) in 1683, came over in the ship America, Joseph Wassy, captain. First settled in Germantown, afterward went up to Montgomery county; took up lands and improved them; before 1720 came up to Chester county, near where the Douglasses settled, and took up 588 acres (of which John P. McCaskey has the draft). Conrad Rutter had four sons, Andrew, Joseph, Peter and Conrad Jr.⁴⁸⁷

Little else is known about Conrad Rutter's son, Joseph, other than what has already been mentioned above. An article published in 1893, however, provides greater detail about the school Joseph Rutter built.

Over in Leacock Township, along what is known as the Ridge Road, stands the Hollow School House. Standing as it does, at the top of a ridge, from which there is a magnificent view of the beautiful and fertile Pequea Valley on the south, and a portion of the equally fine Coneatoga [sic] Valley to the north, the name "Hollow" seems very inappropriate. Only by going back to the early history of our county can we learn how the old Hollow got its name.

⁴⁸⁵ [Anonymous], *Biographical Annals of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, Containing Biographical and Genealogical Sketches of Prominent and Representative Citizens and Many of the Early Settlers* (Chicago: J.H. Beers & Co., 1903), 704.

⁴⁸⁶ [Anonymous], *Biographical Annals of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, Containing Biographical and Genealogical Sketches of Prominent and Representative Citizens and Many of the Early Settlers* (Chicago: J.H. Beers & Co., 1903), 932.

⁴⁸⁷ [Anonymous], *Biographical Annals of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, Containing Biographical and Genealogical Sketches of Prominent and Representative Citizens and Many of the Early Settlers* (Chicago: J.H. Beers & Co., 1903), 1508.

Hollow School house was one of the first school buildings erected in this portion of Lancaster County. The first building was built by Joseph Rutter, on his farm, which Conrad Rutter, his father, had taken possession of in 1716. This house was built at the foot of the ridge, about 500 yards south of the present structure, and being located at a depression, it was called the Hollow School. There, the ancestors of many of the dwellers of the surrounding section of country, such as the Rutters, the Blairs, the Lightners, the Eabys and the Ellmakers, and many others were no doubt, not infrequently, subjected to corporal punishment according to the rigid discipline of the older schoolmasters.⁴⁸⁸

The only other record for Joseph Rutter, besides what has been previously cited, is his will, which was probated on April 11, 1775, and records his last name as "Ritter."

Be it Remembered that I Joseph Ritter of Leacock Township Lancaster County in the province of Pennsylvania Yeoman being Sick in Body but of Sound Mind and Memory I thank God, I therefore make and Ordain this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following that is to Say I Will and Allow that first all my Just debts and funeral Charges by fully paid and Satisfied out of my personal Estate undivided except wherein I am bound for any of my Children. I also Allow to my beloved Wife Barbara her Riding Mare [or Ware], Saddle Bridle my best Bed and Furniture and generally all my Household Goods and two Cows in lieu of her dower of my Personal Estate and before any division thereof. I further allow to my said Wife a free residence in my dwelling House during her Natural life or her own pleasure she remaining my Widow and I allow her my Negro Wench called Eve and like wise absolutely the Sum of two Hundred pounds Money of said province payable to her in three distinct and equal quotas yearly the first Commencing one Year after my Decease the one half of each yale [the word transcribed as "yale" is difficult to transcribe into a meaningful word] or quota to be paid by my Son George Ritter out of what he has got from above his Share for he has so got

I give and devise to my son Joseph Ritter all and Singular my Plantation and tract of Land whereon I dwell in said Township to hold to him his Heirs and assigns forever And likewise the Residue of my personal Estate all under and liable as well to the payment of the Sum of five Shillings to my son Henry Ritter and the Sum of one Hundred pounds Money aforesaid to and amongst the Children of my said Son Henry share and Share alike and payable as they arrive at age respectively and also to the payment of One Hundred pounds Money aforesaid to each of my Daughters, to wit, ~~to~~ Barbara the Wife of John Lightner, Margaret the Wife of Nathaniel Lightner Junior; and Catharine the Wife of Andrew Hershey, payable first to Catharine in two Equal yearly payments the first to Commence two years after my decease Secondly to Barbara in two equal yearly payments the first to Commence four years after my decease, And then to Margaret in two equal yearly payments the first to Commence Six years after my decease and likewise [sic] liable to the payment of the Money which was borrowed for the use of my Son Andrew Ritter. And to the payment of the Sum of Five Shillings to my Son Andrew Ritter and as much to my son George Ritter aforesaid

And Lastly I Nominate and Ordain my said Wife and Son in Law John Lightner to be my Executors of this my last Will and Testament hereby Revoking all other Wills or Testaments by me hither to made and Confirming this alone to be my last Will and Testament In Witness whereof I hereto Set my hand and Seal this 7th day of February 1775⁴⁸⁹

⁴⁸⁸ *New Holland Clarion*, New Holland, Pennsylvania, 29 Apr 1893; quoted in Harlan D. Ellmaker, *Ellmaker Family in America, 1726–1938, a History and Genealogy* (Sacramento, California: no publisher, 1938), 39; microfilm number 863968, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah.

⁴⁸⁹ Joseph Ritter will (1775), Lancaster County Will Book B, volume 1: 735-737, Lancaster County Register of Wills, Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

Joseph's son Andrew Rutter was born sometime before 1755.⁴⁹⁰ Andrew married Jane Lightner, daughter of Nathaniel Lightner (see Chapter 5) on October 4, 1768, at St. James Episcopal Church in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania.⁴⁹¹ By 1774 Andrew had moved to York County, Pennsylvania. On November 3, 1775, he was chosen to serve on a committee to guide the affairs of the county during the Revolutionary War.⁴⁹² He was also remunerated on January 2, 1781, "for hauling the baggage of the newly arrived levies towards camp,"⁴⁹³ which further illustrates his support for the war effort. Census records list Andrew and his family dwelling in Manchester Township, York County, Pennsylvania between 1790 and 1810 and the Borough of York in 1820.⁴⁹⁴

Four of Andrew's children were baptized at Christ Lutheran Church in the Borough of York, York County, Pennsylvania. The first child listed is "Anna Elizabeth Ritter daughter of Andrew Ritter and wife, Johanna, born Jan. 14, 1774; baptized Feb. 20, 1774."⁴⁹⁵ Thus it appears that Andrew's wife Jane died sometime before 1774. The second child listed is "Margaret Ritter daughter of Andrew and Hannah Ritter, born June 20, 1776; baptized July 21, 1776."⁴⁹⁶ Hannah is likely the same person as the Johanna listed as Andrew's wife in Anna Elizabeth Ritter's baptismal record. The next child listed is Salome, who was born on March 14, 1784, and is recorded as the daughter of Andrew Ritter and his wife Anna Maria.⁴⁹⁷ The last child listed is Lea, who was born on September 26, 1786, and is also recorded as the daughter of Andrew Ritter and his wife Anna Maria.⁴⁹⁸ Given the span of eight years between the births of Margaret and Salome, it seems unlikely that Anna Maria is the same person as the Johanna or Hannah listed previously. Andrew mentions his wife Anna Maria in his will, which was executed on February 19, 1822, and probated on September 17, 1824.

In the name of God, Amen. I Andrew Rutter of the Borough of York in the County of York in the State of Pennsylvania being in good health of Body and of sound mind memory and understanding, Blessed be God for the Same, but Considering the uncertainty of this Transitory life, do make and publish this my last will and Testament in manner and form following, to wit, principally and first of all, I commend my immortal Soul into the hands of

⁴⁹⁰ Andrew Rutter Esq. household, 1800 U.S. census, Manchester Township, York County, Pennsylvania, page 1309, line 9; National Archives micropublication M32, roll 44.

⁴⁹¹ Rutter-Lightner marriage, 4 Oct 1768, St. James Episcopal Church marriage registry, Lancaster, Pennsylvania; image of original record emailed to author by parish secretary in 2007.

⁴⁹² I. Daniel Rupp, *History of Lancaster and York Counties: From the Earliest Settlements Made within Them, in the Former, from 1709, in the Latter from 1719, to the Present Time, to Which is Prefixed a Brief Sketch of the Early History of Pennsylvania, from A.D., 1681, to the year 1710: With an Appendix Comprising a Geological Sketch of York County, Topographical Descriptions of Townships, Towns, Villages, and Census of 1840* (Lancaster, Pennsylvania: Gilbert Hills, 1845), 609.

⁴⁹³ William Henry Egle, editor, *Pennsylvania Archives, Third Series*, 30 volumes (Harrisburg, Pennsylvania: State Printer, 1894-1899), 7: 60.

⁴⁹⁴ Andw. Cutler household, 1790 U.S. census, Manchester Township, York County, Pennsylvania, page 351, line 47; National Archives micropublication M637, roll 9. Although his name is recorded as Andrew Cutler, the census for Manchester Township was returned in a rough alphabetical order, with Andrew "Cutler" appearing amidst the surnames starting with the letter R; furthermore, there is no Andrew Cutler in the 1800 U.S. census. Andrew Rutter Esq. household, 1800 U.S. census, Manchester Township, York County, Pennsylvania, page 1309, line 9; National Archives micropublication M32, roll 44. Andrew Rutter, Esqr. household, 1810 U.S. census, Manchester Township, York County, Pennsylvania, page 162, line 38; National Archives micropublication M252, roll 57. Andrew Rutter household, 1820 U.S. census, Borough of York, York County, Pennsylvania, page 21, line 22; National Archives micropublication M33, roll 114.

⁴⁹⁵ *Vital Records of Christ Lutheran Church of York, Pa.*, York, Pennsylvania, volume 1, Henry James Young, translator, page 122; microfilm number 1320516, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah.

⁴⁹⁶ *Vital Records of Christ Lutheran Church of York, Pa.*, York, Pennsylvania, volume 1, Henry James Young, translator, page 131; microfilm number 1320516, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah.

⁴⁹⁷ *Vital Records of Christ Lutheran Church of York, Pa.*, York, Pennsylvania, volume 2, Henry James Young, translator, page 155; microfilm number 1320516, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah.

⁴⁹⁸ *Vital Records of Christ Lutheran Church of York, Pa.*, York, Pennsylvania, volume 2, Henry James Young, translator, page 160; microfilm number 1320516, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah.

God who gave it, and my Body to the earth to be Buried in a decent and Christian like manner—at the discretion of my Executors herein after named, and As to such Worldly Estate, wherewith it please God to bless me in this Life, I Give and Disposeth of the same in the following manner, to wit, it is my will and I order and Direct that all my Just debts and funeral Expences shall be firs [sic] paid and satisfied,

Item I Give devise and bequeath unto my dearly beloved wife Anna Maria, and to my Daughter Polly Rutter all that my now dwelling house and half Lot of Ground Situate on the north side of market street in the Borough of York aforesaid adjoining Lots of Ground belonging to the heirs of the Revd. Jacob Goering dec'd, and the Heirs of George Lewis Lefter, Decd. as Joint Tenants, the survivor of them, To Have and to Hold the same to them their heirs and assigns forever.

Item, I Give devise and bequeath unto my said wife all my household and Kitchen furniture of Every kind Excepting such part as was purchased or made for my said Daughter Polly Including Linnen, Yarn, Wool, flax, Hemp, or any other Article of that sort, be the same what it may, To have and to hold the same to her and to her Heirs and assigns forever.

Item. It is my will and I Give Devise and Bequeath unto my Daughter Polly all the furniture Beds Bedsteads and Bedding that was purchased or made for her To Have and to Hold the same to her, and to her Heirs and Assigns forever.

Item it is my will and I order and direct that my Executors herein after named shall out of the first moneys that can be had or Colected out of my Estate pay unto my said wife the sum of one Hundred Dollars, over and above what Grain and such other necessities as she shall want, for herself my Daughter Polly for one year after my Decease,

Item, It is my will and I order and Direct that my Son Samuel Rutter and my daughter Polly Rutter shall each one of them pay unto my said wife the sum of three Hundred Dollars annually for and during her natural life to Commence in one year after my Decease

Item, it is my will and I order and direct that my two Plantations and tracts of Land, Lying contiguous to each other, Situate in Manchester Township in the County of York aforesaid, adjoining Land of Henry Slaymaker, Jacob Hahn, William McMunn, George Leitner the Heirs of Leonard Westhoeffter, Casper Lehr, and Jacob Loucks Containing Three Hundred and twelve acres and the usual allowance be the same more or less, shall be divided into two Equal parts, in the best and most advantageous manner, by three God [i.e. good] and Honest men to be chosen by my son Samuel Rutter and Polly Rutter, they paying Due regard, that each part have as near as possible may be an Equal Share of the Woodland, on the said two tracts unless otherwise agreed upon by my son Samuel and my Daughter Polly. The Value I put on the said tracts of Land shall be ninety five Dollars for every acre each part shall contain after being divided as aforesaid the allowance only Excepted

Item I Give Devise and bequeath unto my son Samuel Rutter take [sic] the first choice to take which part of my my [sic] tracts of Land after the same is divided in two parts as aforesaid (he paying thereout unto my said wife and other children as herein after directed to be paid) To have and to hold the same to him his heirs and assigns forever clear of all incumberances other than the payments aforesaid

Item. I Give Devise and bequeath unto my Daughter Polly Rutter the other part of my said tracts of Lands after the same is divided in two parts as aforesaid and my son Samuel Rutter has made his choice. (She paying thereout unto my said wife and other children as herein after directed to be paid) To have and to Hold the same to her and to her heirs and assigns forever clear of all incumberances other than the payments aforesaid.

Item I Give Devise and bequeath unto my Son Samuel Rutter, all my Stock of Cattle which I have on my said Tract of Land of Every kind as well as all my farming utensills of every kind, such as waggons Plows and Harrows, Horse Geers and every other thing, To have and to Hold the same to him his heirs and assigns forever.

Item It is my will and I order and direct that all the money arising out of my said two plantations and Tracts of Land shall be equally divided to and amongst all my children Share and Share alike, Namely Adam Rutter Samuel Rutter, Elizabeth intermarried with Jacob Bushong, Polly Rutter, Sarah intermarried with Christian Harman, and Leah intermarried with William Jones, and to their respective Heirs and assigns Share and Share alike paying due regard to have my said Six children made equal in their Shares

Item. It is my will and I order and Direct that my Son Samuel Rutter pay of two of my Children namely Adam Rutter and Jacob Bushong, or their heirs or assigns such part as Shall be coming to them in yearly payments of Three hundred Dollars Each payment the first payment to be made unto my said Son Adam Rutter, one Year after the death of my said wife Anna Maria, and the second payment to be made unto my said Son in Law Jacob Bushong two Years after the death of my said wife, and so on in rotation until they have Received their full Shares.

Item it is my will and I order and direct that my Daughter Polly Rutter pay of two of my aforesaid Children, namely Christian Harman and William Jones, or their heirs and assigns such part as shall be coming to them in Yearly payments of Three Hundred Dollars Each payment, the first payment to be made unto my Son-in-law Christian Harman one year after the death of my said Wife Anna Maria and the second payment to be made unto my son in Law William Jones in two Years after the death of my said wife, And so on in Rotation until they have Recd. their full shares

And Lastly I nominate Constitute, and appoint my said Son Samuel Rutter, and my Son-in-Law William Jones to be my Executors of this my will hereby revoking all other Wills Legacies and bequests by me heretofore made, and declaring this and no other to be my Last will and Testament, In witness whereof I have hereunto Set my hand and Seal the nineteenth day of February AD. Eighteen Hundred and twenty two.⁴⁹⁹

The Rutter family is linked to the ancestry of Robert Wright Boyd Jr., through Andrew and Johanna's daughter Elizabeth, who married Jacob Bushong (see Chapter 2).

⁴⁹⁹ Andrew Rutter will (1824), York County Will Book P: 172-176, York County Register of Wills, York, Pennsylvania; microfilm number 22135, Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah.

CHAPTER 8 – STEINMETZ

The early history of the Steinmetz family in America is recorded as follows in an 1883 history of Lancaster County.

The original ancestor of the Steinmetz family in this country was Charles Steinmetz, who emigrated from a portion of Germany lying along the river Rhine, during the latter half of the eighteenth century, and landed at Philadelphia. He was then eighteen years of age. From Philadelphia he went to Chester County, Pa., in the neighborhood of Royer's Ford, where he married Miss Peggy Beaver, and, traveling still farther westward, located in what is now Ephrata township, Lancaster Co., where he took up one hundred and twenty acres of land in the neighborhood of the present residence of George L. Bowman. Here he engaged in agricultural pursuits until his death, at the advanced age of seventy-six years. His children were eight in number, namely : Catharine, who married John Coover, of Ephrata township; Charles; John; Samuel; Sarah, who married Andrew Bushong, Jacob, Isaac, and David. Of this large family only three survive at the present writing (1883), viz.: Samuel, an aged resident of Richland, Lebanon Co.; Sarah, who resides with her daughter, the wife of Hon. Anthony E. Roberts, of Lancaster; and Isaac, residing at Ephrata, Pa.⁵⁰⁰

Another history of Lancaster County, published in 1903, provides additional information about Charles Steinmetz and his family.

Charles Steinmetz...was born in Germany, and, coming to this country, settled near Ephrata, of which he was one of the founders, and there he entered into rest at the age of seventy-seven years. His wife, whose maiden name was Beaver, lived to be ninety-three years of age. Of their eight children, two died at the age of ninety-two years, two at eighty-eight years, and another died at eighty-seven years.⁵⁰¹

Surprisingly, neither account mentions that Charles Steinmetz was a soldier in the Revolutionary War. Charles is listed as a sixth class private in the muster roll for Captain Jonathan Rowland, which contained the sixth and eighth classes of the fourth battalion of the Chester County Militia.⁵⁰² After the war, Charles Steinmetz lived in Cocalico Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, where census records list him and his family between 1790 and 1830.⁵⁰³ Charles died in Cocalico Township⁵⁰⁴

⁵⁰⁰ Franklin Ellis and Samuel Evans, *History of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania with Biographical Sketches of Many of Its Prominent Men* (Philadelphia: Everts & Peck, 1883), 709.

⁵⁰¹ [Anonymous], *Biographical Annals of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, Containing Biographical and Genealogical Sketches of Prominent and Representative Citizens and Many of the Early Settlers* (Chicago: J.H. Beers & Co., 1903), 668.

⁵⁰² Thomas Lynch Montgomery, editor, *Pennsylvania Archives, Fifth Series*, 8 volumes (Harrisburg, Pennsylvania: Harrisburg Publishing Co., 1906), 5: 690.

⁵⁰³ Charles Steinmetz household, 1790 U.S. census, Cocalico Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, page 182, line 5; National Archives micropublication M637, roll 8. Carrolus Steinmetz household, 1800 U.S. census, Cocalico Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, page 204, line 29; National Archives micropublication M32, roll 39. Charles Stonemets household, 1810 U.S. census, Cocalico Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, page 291, line 6; National Archives micropublication M252, roll 50. Charles Steinmetz household, 1820 U.S. census, Cocalico Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, page 19, line 4; National Archives micropublication M33, roll 106. Charles Stinemetz household, 1830 U.S. census, Cocalico Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, page 186, line 18; National Archives micropublication M19, roll 153.

on November 25, 1832, as recorded by the following inscription on his tombstone, which was written in German. (His tombstone also indicates that he was born on March 7, 1756.)

Hier in Ruhet
CHs STEINMETZ.
geboren 1756.
Den 7 dag Martz
ist gestorben der 25
dag November 1832.
hat sein alter gebracht
auf 76 Jahr und
7 menath⁵⁰⁵ und 18 dag.
Sein ... wahr
im Evangelium
... Johannes im 5
Cap[itel] [zie]len 24 und
25⁵⁰⁶

Charles left the following will, which was probated on February 26, 1833.

In the name of God Amen I Charles Steinmetz of Cocallico Township in the County of Lancaster being old but at present of good health Mind memory and understanding (blessed be god for the same) and I considering the uncertainty of this transitory life make this my last will and testament in Manner following Imprimis I recomend my soul into the hands of god who gave it and my Body to the Earth to be buried in a decent Christian Like Manner and as to such worldly Estate with which it has pleased God to bless me in this life I give and dispose of the same as follows first I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife Margaret all my household and kitchen furniture and my two cows and all other articles of my personal Estate.

Item I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife Margaret such of my Real Estate as follows she shal have the New dwelling house were [sic] we at present Live and part of the garden for her widow seat and yearly and every year eighteen bushels of good wheat fifteen bushels of Indian corn five bushels of potatoes twenty pound of [Husked?] flax six pound of wool two hundred pound of good pork one hundred and fifty pound of good beef Vinigar and apples out of the orchard as much as she may want and two cows kept in fodder and pasture and firewood cut and split fit for use brought to her House as much as she may want and the Interest of the sum of sixteen hundred dollars at the rate of five per cent per anum and if in case by age and infirmities it will be Necessary she shall have a right to receive and recover the principal sum or such part thereof as she may want for her support all which I have given her out of my Real Estate in Lieu of her dower during her Natural life to be allowed rendered and delivered to her out of and on the plantation hereafter given to my son David.

Item I give and bequeath unto my son David Steinmetz all that tract of Land whereon I now Live in Cocallico Township adjoining Land of Daniel Merckle John Fry and others containing about one hundred acres be it more or Less and also a tract of Mountain Land in Cocallico

⁵⁰⁴ Charles Steinmetz will (1833), original will, Lancaster County Courthouse, Lancaster, Pennsylvania; a copy of the will is recorded in Lancaster County Will Book Q, volume 1: 118, Lancaster County Register of Wills, Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

⁵⁰⁵ According to the dates listed on his tombstone, Charles was seventy-six years, *eight* months, and eighteen days old at the time of his death. His own tombstone, however, records *seven* months instead of *eight* months.

⁵⁰⁶ Charles Steinmetz tombstone, Mohler Cemetery, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania (21 East Mohler Church Road, Ephrata, Pennsylvania 17522-9222; latitude: 40.188015, longitude: -76.160292); the translation of the tombstone is, "Here in rests : Charles Steinmetz : born 1756 : on the 7th day of March : died on the 25th day of November 1832. : at the age of 76 years and : 7 months and 18 days. : His ... was : in the Gospel : of John chapter 5 : verses 24 and : 25."

Township adjoining Land of John Fry Samuel Keller and others containing about thirty one acres be it more or Less. To hold the said two tracts of Land with the appurtenances unto him the said David Steinmetz his Heirs and assigns for Ever provided that the said his Heirs and assigns shall allow render and deliver out of and on the same to my widow the articles as before Mentioned and shall also pay for the same the sum of Eight thousand dollars Lawful Money of the United States in Manner following that is to say the sum of sixteen hundred dollars shall remain charged thereon during the Natural Life of my widow to pay her the Interest thereof as before Mentioned and the sum of Seventeen hundred dollars thereof my said son David shall keep and retain thereof for and on account of his portion out of my Estate and the sum of eight hundred dollars he shall pay in two years after my decease and then every year next following he shall pay the sum of two hundred and sixty six dollars and sixty seven cents until the whole is paid of [sic] and discharged and if in case my widow should die before all these payments become due then he shall pay every year the sum of four hundred dollars untill the said sixteen hundred dollars charged thereon during the Natural Life of my widow are also paid and discharged in full.

Item it is my will and I order that the annual payments to be paid by my son David as before Mentioned shall be paid to my children in the following Manner out of the first payment which becomes due there shall be paid to my daughter Catherine the wife of John Cover the sum of seven hundred dollars and the next payment shall be paid to my daughter Sarah the wife of Andrew Bushong and the Next payment shall be paid to my son Isaac and the next payment shall be paid to my daughter Sarah the wife of Andrew Bushong and the next payment shall be paid to my son Isaac and the next payment shall be kept by my son David and the next payment shall be paid to my son Jacob and the next payment shall be kept by my son David and the next payment shall be paid to my son Charles and the next payment is to be paid to my son John and the Next payment is to be paid to my son Samuel and the Next payment is to be paid to my son Charles

Item it is my will and I order that after all my Just and Lawful Debts are paid out of my Estate that whatsoever I have given and advanced to my children in my lifetime which is charged to each of them in my Book for that purpose and what I have given them in this my will shall be added together and the whole shall be equally divided to and amongst my eight children in Equal Shares so that each of them shall have one equal eight part out of and in the whole. And Lastly I nominate constitute and appoint my son Charles Steinmetz and my son in Law John Cover to be the Executors of this my Last Will and testament. In witness whereof I have [hereunto set] my Hand and Seal this twenty first day of March in the Year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty-one.⁵⁰⁷

Charles's wife, Margaretta, lived for many years after his death. She was buried at Mohler Cemetery, where a record of her tombstone created in the 1930s states that she was born on September 3, 1762, and died on December 9, 1854.⁵⁰⁸

The Steinmetz family is linked to the ancestry of Robert Wright Boyd Jr., through Charles and Margaretta's daughter Sarah Steinmetz, who was born on December 3, 1795,⁵⁰⁹ near Hinkletown, Earl Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania.⁵¹⁰ Sarah married Andrew Bushong (see Chapter 2).

⁵⁰⁷ Charles Steinmetz will (1833), original will, Lancaster County Courthouse, Lancaster, Pennsylvania; a copy of the will is recorded in Lancaster County Will Book Q, volume 1: 118, Lancaster County Register of Wills, Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

⁵⁰⁸ William Frederic Worner, "Mohler Cemetery, Church of the Brethren, Ephrata Township, Lancaster County, PA.," Worner Collection, volume 18, Lancaster County Historical Society, Lancaster Pennsylvania.

⁵⁰⁹ William Frederic Worner, "Cocalico Reformed Graveyard, Ephrata," Worner Collection, volume 5: 101-102, Lancaster County Historical Society, Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

⁵¹⁰ Sarah S. Bushong obituary, *The New Era*, Lancaster, Pennsylvania, 18 Aug 1887, page 4.

APPENDIX A – AHNENTAFEL

An ahnentafel is a genealogical numbering system that assigns a number to each individual based on the number of that individual's child. A father is assigned double the child's number and a mother is assigned double the child's number plus one. The purpose of the ahnentafel below is to list all of the vital information for the ancestors of Robert Wright Boyd Jr. in a compact and succinct format. Ancestors who are mentioned in this book but for whom no primary sources have been found are not included below. Similarly, in some instances there is no conclusive evidence that a direct male ancestor's wife was also a direct ancestor of Robert Wright Boyd Jr. In such instances the wife is not included in the ahnentafel below.

First Generation

1. **Robert Wright BOYD Jr.** "Bob" was born 1 May 1911 in the Borough of Manhattan, New York County, New York. He died 5 Oct 1994 in the Town of Greenwich, Fairfield County, Connecticut. Bob married Ruth FLOREA 20 Jun 1939 in the City of Indianapolis, Marion County, Indiana.

Second Generation

2. **Robert Wright BOYD** "Bob" was born 14 Jul 1879 in the Borough of Manhattan, New York County, New York. He died 22 Mar 1946 in the Village of Scarsdale, Westchester County, New York and was buried 25 Mar 1946 in Charles Evans Cemetery, City of Reading, Berks County, Pennsylvania. Bob married Elsie Grace BUSHONG 29 May 1906 in the Borough of Manhattan, New York County, New York.
3. **Elsie Grace BUSHONG** was born 9/10 Apr 1879 in the City of Reading, Berks County, Pennsylvania. She died 25 Feb 1972 in the Town of Greenwich, Fairfield County, Connecticut and was buried 28 Feb 1972 in Charles Evans Cemetery, City of Reading, Berks County, Pennsylvania.

Third Generation

4. **Robert Wright BOYD** was born about Oct 1841 in the Town of Hamptonburgh, Orange County, New York. He died 13 Jan 1884 in the Borough of Manhattan, New York County, New York and was buried 15 Jan 1884 in Evergreen Cemetery, City of Elizabeth, Union County, New Jersey. Robert married Mary Ann BALLANTINE 16 Sep 1874 in the Borough of Manhattan, New York County, New York.

5. **Mary Ann BALLANTINE** was born 14 Feb 1843 in Elizabeth Township, Essex County, New Jersey. She died 9 May 1902 in the Borough of Manhattan, New York County, New York and was buried 12 May 1902 in Evergreen Cemetery, City of Elizabeth, Union County, New Jersey.
6. **Jacob BUSHONG** was born Oct 1823 in Reamstown, East Cocalico Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. He died 24 Sep 1896 in the City of Reading, Berks County, Pennsylvania and was buried 29 Sep 1896 in Charles Evans Cemetery, City of Reading, Berks County, Pennsylvania. Jacob married Elizabeth ROBERTS 1874/1875.
7. **Elizabeth ROBERTS** "Lillie" was born 14 Nov 1849 in Pennsylvania. She died 24 Mar 1934 in the Borough of the Bronx, Bronx County, New York and was buried 26 Mar 1934 in Charles Evans Cemetery, City of Reading, Berks County, Pennsylvania.

Fourth Generation

8. **Robert W. BOYD** was born about Oct 1799 in Orange County, New York. He died 24 Mar 1870 in the Town of Wallkill, Orange County, New York. Robert married Margaret WRIGHT about 1831.
9. **Margaret WRIGHT** was born 27 Sep 1802 in Orange County, New York. She died 17 Jun 1858 in the Town of Hamptonburgh, Orange County, New York and was buried in Little Britain Presbyterian Church cemetery, Town of New Windsor, Orange County, New York.
10. **John BALLANTINE** was born after 1 Jun 1799 in Armagh, Ireland. He died before 29 May 1844 in Essex County, New Jersey. John married Caroline HOPKINS.
11. **Caroline HOPKINS** was born about 1808 in Hope Township, Warren County, New Jersey. She died 24 Apr 1874 in the Borough of Manhattan, New York County, New York and was buried 26 Apr 1874 in Evergreen Cemetery, City of Elizabeth, Union County, New Jersey.
12. **Philippus BUSHONG** "Philip" was born 13 Apr 1800 in Pennsylvania. He died 10 Aug 1868 in the City of Philadelphia, Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania and was buried 14 Aug 1868 in Charles Evans Cemetery, City of Reading, Berks County, Pennsylvania. Philip married Elizabeth GRAY about 1822.
13. **Elizabeth GRAY** was born 1803/1804 in Pennsylvania. She died 6 Nov 1829 and was buried in Old Bethany Cemetery, Ephrata Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania.
14. **Anthony Ellmaker ROBERTS** was born 29 Oct 1803 in Chester County, Pennsylvania. He died 23 Jan 1885 in the City of Lancaster, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania and was buried in Lancaster Cemetery, City of Lancaster, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. Anthony married Emma BUSHONG 1840.

15. **Emma BUSHONG** was born 30 Jul 1821 in Pennsylvania. She died 15 Dec 1904 in the City of Philadelphia, Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania and was buried 18 Dec 1904 in Lancaster Cemetery, City of Lancaster, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania.

Fifth Generation

16. **James S. BOYD** was born about Sep 1759 in the Precinct of the Highlands, Ulster County, New York. He died 10 Oct 1840 in the Town of New Windsor, Orange County, New York and was buried in Little Britain Presbyterian Church cemetery, Town of New Windsor, Orange County, New York.
18. **Robert WRIGHT** was born 1768/1769 in Ireland. He died 1835. Robert married Susan 1793 in Ireland.
19. **Susan** was born 1778/1779 in Ireland. She died 13 May 1852 in the Town of Montgomery, Orange County, New York.
24. **Jacob BUSHONG** was born 1766/1767 in Pennsylvania. He died 26 Oct 1828 in Cocalico Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania and was buried in Old Bethany Cemetery, Ephrata Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. Jacob married Elizabeth RUTTER about 1794.
25. **Anna Elizabeth RUTTER** was born 14 Jan 1774 in York County, Pennsylvania. She died 21 Feb 1852 in the City of Reading, Berks County, Pennsylvania and was buried in Old Bethany Cemetery, Ephrata Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania.
26. **Justus GRAY** was born 9 Aug 1757 in Pennsylvania. He died 9 Feb 1833 in Cocalico Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania and was buried in Old Bethany Cemetery, Ephrata Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. Justus married Catharine WOLF.
27. **Catharine WOLF** was born 16 Oct 1781 in Pennsylvania. She died 17 Oct 1857 and was buried in Old Bethany Cemetery, Ephrata Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania.
28. **John ROBERTS** was born 1768/1769 in Pennsylvania. He died 3 Nov 1847 in the Borough of Marietta, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania and was buried in Union Meeting House cemetery, Borough of Marietta, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. John married Mary ELLMAKER before 1804.
29. **Mary ELLMAKER** was born Jul 1774 in Pennsylvania. She died 20 Mar 1823 in the Borough of Marietta, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania and was buried in Union Meeting House cemetery, Borough of Marietta, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania.
30. **Andrew BUSHONG** was born 1795/1796 in Pennsylvania. He died 4 Jul 1849 and was buried in Old Bethany Cemetery, Ephrata Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. Andrew married Sarah STEINMETZ before 1821.

31. **Sarah STEINMETZ** was born 3 Dec 1795 near Hinkletown, Earl Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. She died 16 Aug 1887 in the City of Philadelphia, Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania and was buried 18 Aug 1887 in Old Bethany Cemetery, Ephrata Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania.

Sixth Generation

32. **Nathaniel BOYD** was born before 1725. He died before 28 Dec 1807 in the Town of New Windsor, Orange County, New York. Nathaniel married Margaret BECK about 1743 in County Down, Ireland.
33. **Margaret BECK** was born before 1730. She died before 20 Oct 1782.
48. **Hans Philip BUSHONG** "Philip" was born 1721/1722. He died between 7 Feb 1785 and 26 Feb 1785 in Washington County, Maryland.
50. **Andrew RUTTER** was born before 1755. He died between 19 Feb 1822 and 12 Sep 1824 in the Borough of York, York County, Pennsylvania. Andrew married Johanna before 1774.
51. **Johanna** died after 14 Jan 1774.
56. **Thomas ROBERTS** was born 31 Mar 1735. He died 15 Jul 1793 in East Whiteland Township, Chester County, Pennsylvania. Thomas married Mary FOX about 8 Dec 1762 in Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania.
57. **Mary FOX** died after 11 Aug 1812.
58. **Anthony Pretter ELLMAKER** was born 1729. He died 1817 in Earl Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania and was buried in Kurtz Graveyard, Earl Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. Anthony married Mary Elizabeth LIGHTNER.
59. **Mary Elizabeth LIGHTNER** "Elizabeth" was born 1737. She died 12 Oct 1812 and was buried in Kurtz Graveyard, Earl Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania.
60. Jacob BUSHONG is printed as #24.
61. Elizabeth RUTTER is printed as #25.
62. **Charles STEINMETZ** was born 7 Mar 1756 in Germany. He died 25 Nov 1832 in Cocalico Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania and was buried in Mohler Cemetery, Ephrata Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. Charles married Margaretta BEAVER.
63. **Margaretta BEAVER** was born 3 Sep 1762. She died 9 Dec 1854 and was buried in Mohler Cemetery, Ephrata Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania.

Seventh Generation

- 96. **John BUSHONG** was born 1691/1692. He died between 1 Jun 1749 and 5 Sep 1749 in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania.
- 100. **Joseph RITTER** was born before 1708. He died between 7 Feb 1775 and 11 Apr 1775 in Leacock Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. Joseph married Barbara GLENN.
- 101. **Barbara GLENN** died after 7 Feb 1775.
- 116. **John Leonard ELLMAKER** "Leonard" was born 21 Dec 1697 in Germany. He died 1 May 1782 in Earl Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania and was buried in Kurtz Graveyard, Earl Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. Leonard married Anna Margaret HORNBERGER 6 May 1726 in Frankenthal, Germany.
- 117. **Anna Margaret HORNBERGER** was born 3 Mar 1703/4 in Frankenthal, Germany. She died 18 Dec 1779 and was buried in Kurtz Graveyard, Earl Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania.
- 118. **Nathaniel LIGHTNER** died between 12 Oct 1782 and 5 Nov 1782 in Leacock Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania.

Eighth Generation

- 200. **Conrad RUTTER** died between 19 Apr 1734 and 8 Feb 1737/8 in Leacock Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania.
- 232. **Elias ELLMAKER** died after 6 May 1726.
- 234. **John Adam HORNBERGER** died 24 Aug 1729. He married Maria.
- 235. **Maria** died after 8 May 1730.
- 236. **Maudlin** died after 18 Jan 1744/5.

APPENDIX B – PORTRAITS

A number of portraits have been preserved of the ancestors of Robert Wright Boyd Jr. The details surrounding each portrait are recorded below.

Sarah Steinmetz Bushong: In 2005 this unmarked photo was found in a chest that belonged to Elsie Grace Bushong Boyd. A note on the back indicates that the photo was taken in 1865. While nobody living at the time could make a positive identification, a copy of the photo used to hang in Elsie's room next to pictures of her father and mother. Too old to be her grandmother, the person in this photo is likely Sarah Steinmetz Bushong, who lived with Elsie's mother, Lillie, from the time Lillie was a baby.

Anthony Ellmaker Roberts: This photograph is file number 1-02-02-60 in the "Print, Photograph" archives of the Lancaster County Historical Society in Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

Jacob Bushong: This portrait used to hang in Elsie Grace Bushong Boyd's bedroom and has been identified by Ruth Simpson Boyd as the father of Elsie Grace Bushong Boyd. A sketch of this photograph appears with Jacob Bushong's obituary, which was published in the *Reading Eagle* on September 25, 1896.

Mary Ann Ballantine Boyd: In 2005 this unmarked photo was found in a chest that belonged to Elsie Grace Bushong Boyd in an envelope that appeared to contain photographs belonging to Elsie's husband, Robert Wright Boyd (1879–1946). There is a photograph in the same envelope of the same person along with another woman and three children. The people pictured in this other photograph are almost certainly Mary Ann Ballantine Boyd, her sister Caroline Dodge, and her children: William B. Boyd, Virginia T. Boyd, Robert Wright Boyd (1879-1946).

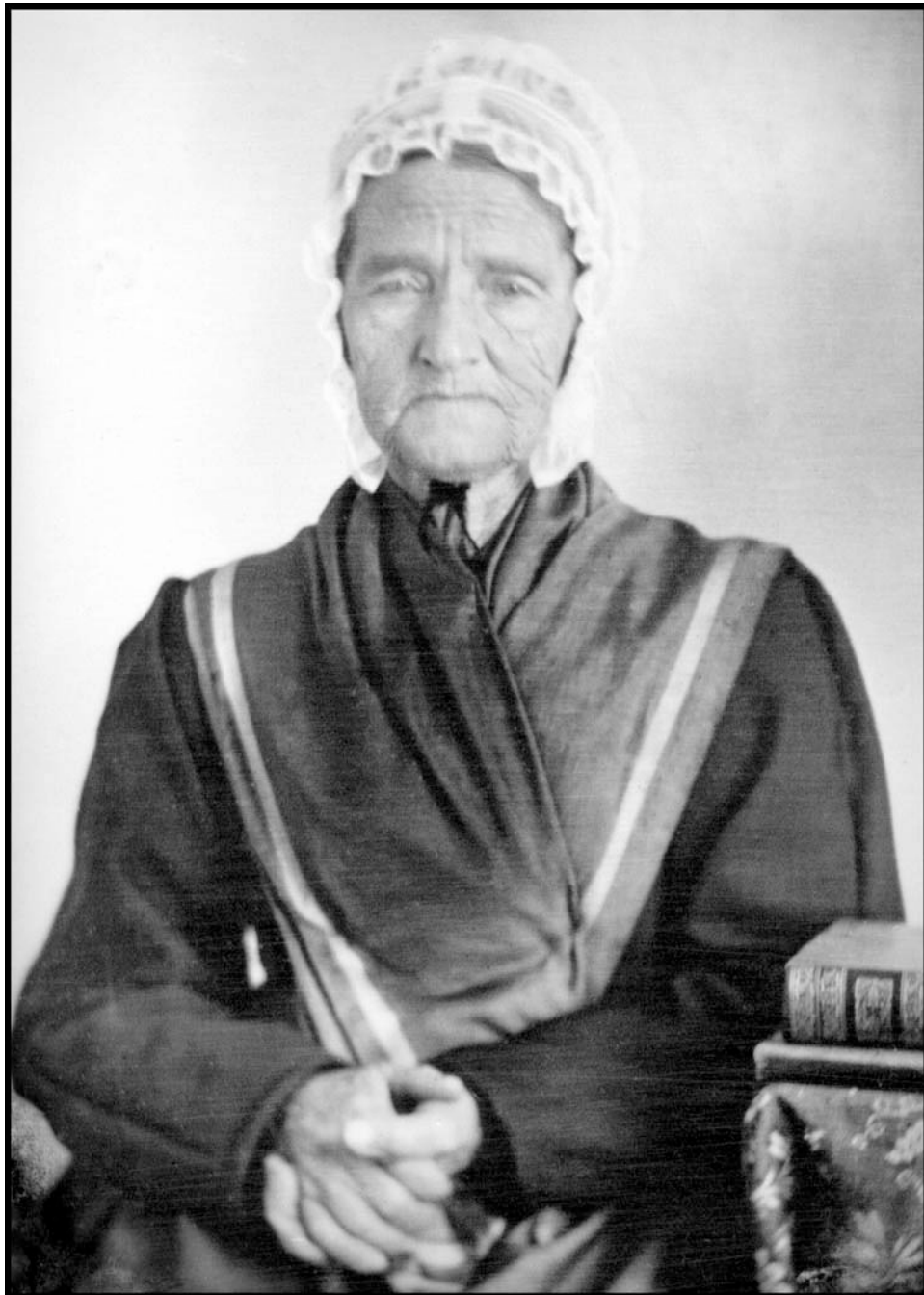
Lillie Roberts Bushong: This portrait used to hang in Elsie Grace Bushong Boyd's bedroom and has been identified by Ruth Simpson Boyd as the mother of Elsie Grace Bushong Boyd.

Robert Wright Boyd: This portrait used to hang in Elsie Grace Bushong Boyd's bedroom and has been identified by Ruth Simpson Boyd as the husband of Elsie Grace Bushong Boyd. Ruth Simpson Boyd personally knew Robert Wright Boyd, her father-in-law.

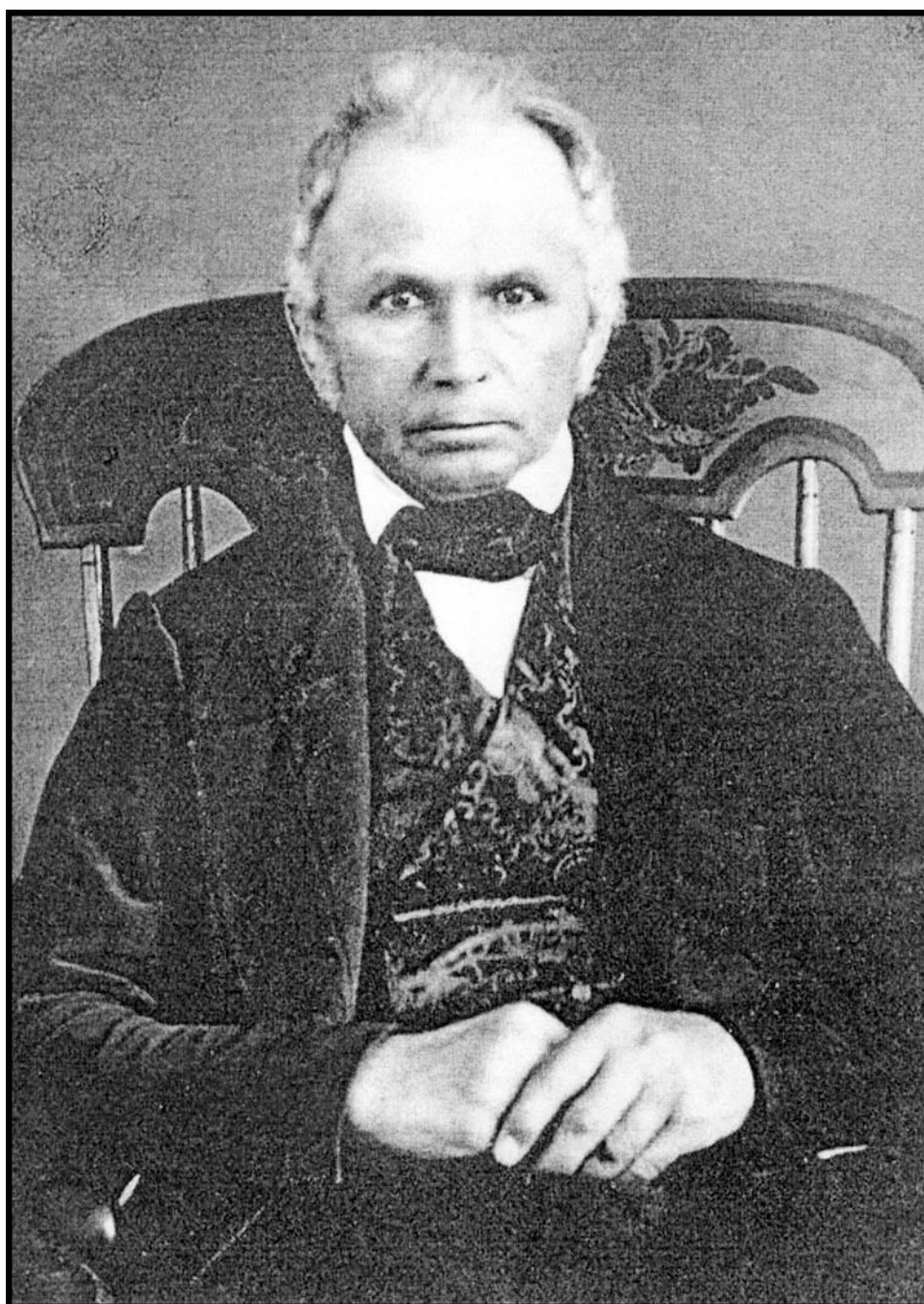
Elsie Grace Bushong Boyd: This photograph was found among other family photographs in the possession of Ruth Simpson Boyd, who identified the person pictured as Elsie Grace Bushong Boyd. Ruth personally knew Elsie, her mother-in-law.

Robert Wright Boyd Jr.: According to Ruth Simpson Boyd, Bob sent her this photograph in December 1938, just after they were engaged. She was in Indiana and he was in New York.

Ruth Simpson Boyd: This photograph was found in the home office of Robert Wright Boyd Jr. and is known by the author to be Ruth Simpson Boyd.



Sarah Steinmetz Bushong (probably)
1795–1887



Anthony Ellmaker Roberts
1803–1885



Jacob Bushong
1823–1896



**Mary Ann Ballantine Boyd (probably)
1843–1902**



Lillie Roberts Bushong
1849–1934



Robert Wright Boyd
1879–1946



Elsie Grace Bushong Boyd
1879–1972



Robert Wright Boyd, Jr.
1911–1994



Ruth (Florea) Simpson Boyd
1915–

APPENDIX C – TOMBSTONES

A number of tombstones of the ancestors of Robert Wright Boyd Jr. have been identified. They are arranged by cemetery, and the details of the burial information are listed below. The pages that follow contain a picture of each tombstone that has been identified and a transcription of the tombstone. The condition of some of the tombstones makes them difficult to read. Luckily, those tombstones were transcribed by genealogists in the early twentieth century. When one of those transcriptions is used, the text is placed between brackets. A memorial marker for Conrad Rutter is also included, but the exact location of the marker is unknown.

Little Britain Presbyterian Church: The Little Britain Presbyterian Church cemetery is located at 647 Station Road, Rock Tavern, New York 12575-5547 (latitude: 41.477501, longitude: -74.125475). James S. Boyd, his wife Sarah, and his daughter-in-law Margaret Wright Boyd are buried here.

Union Meeting House: Union Meeting House cemetery is located at 80 North Waterford Avenue, Marietta, Pennsylvania 17547-1528 (latitude: 40.058276, longitude: -76.552155). John Roberts and his wife Mary (Ellmaker) Roberts are buried here.

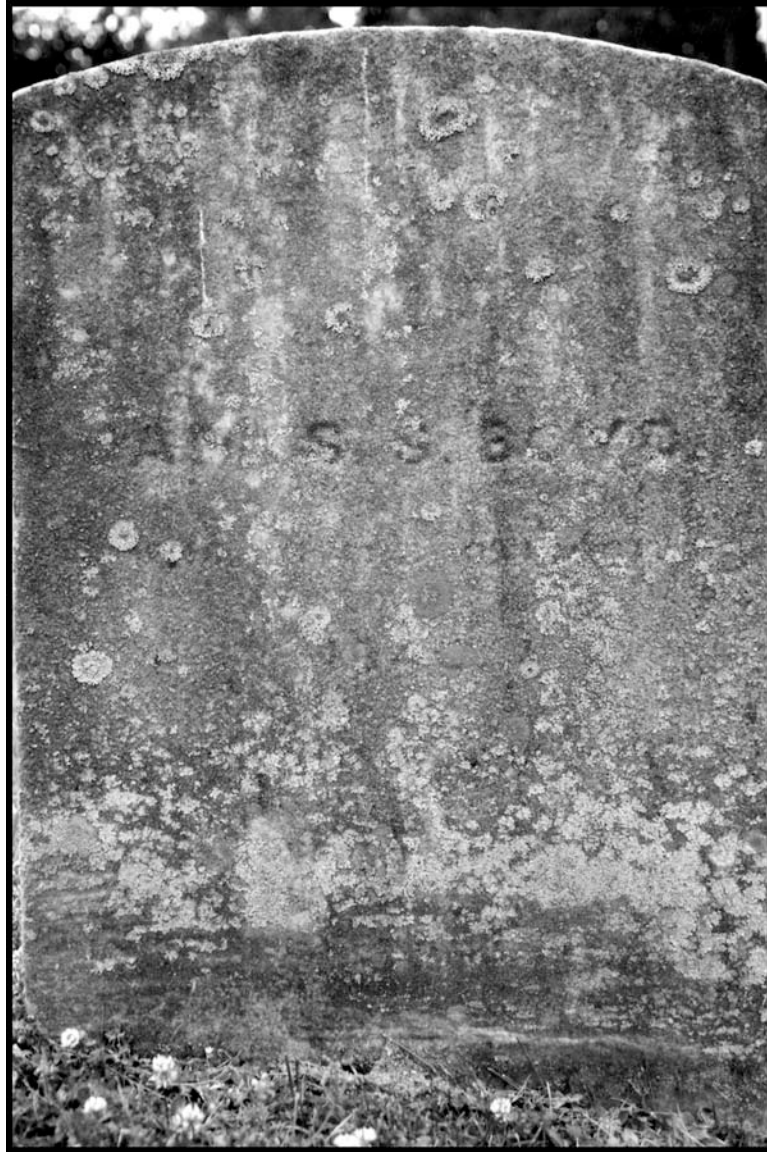
Mohler Cemetery: Mohler Cemetery is located at 21 East Mohler Church Road, Ephrata, Pennsylvania 17522-9222 (latitude: 40.188015, longitude: -76.160292). Charles Steinmetz and his wife Margaretta are buried here.

Old Bethany Cemetery: Old Bethany Cemetery is located at 140 East Main Street, Ephrata, Pennsylvania 17522-2739 (latitude: 40.176815, longitude: -76.174888). Jacob Bushong (died 1828), Elizabeth Rutter Bushong, Elizabeth Bushong (wife of Philip), Andrew Bushong, Sarah Steinmetz Bushong, Justus Gray, and Catharine Gray are buried here. (The tombstone for Philip Bushong's wife Elizabeth has not been identified and is not pictured in the pages that follow.)

Charles Evans Cemetery: Charles Evans Cemetery is located at 1119 Centre Avenue, Reading, Pennsylvania 19601-1409 (latitude: 40.352311, longitude: -75.933401). Philip Bushong (1800–1868), Jacob Bushong (1823–1896), Lillie Roberts Bushong, Robert Wright Boyd (1879–1946), and Elsie Grace Bushong Boyd are buried here in section P, lots 151-152.

Lancaster Cemetery: Lancaster Cemetery is located at 205 East Lemon Street, Lancaster, Pennsylvania 17602-2332 (latitude: 40.044703, longitude: -76.302388). Anthony Ellmaker Roberts and Emma Bushong Roberts are buried here in lot 195.

JAMES S. BOYD



[James S. Boyd, died Oct. 10, 1840, aged 81 yrs.]

SARAH BOYD



[Sarah, wife of James S. Boyd, died Aug. 15, 1840, aged 72 yrs.]

MARGARET WRIGHT BOYD



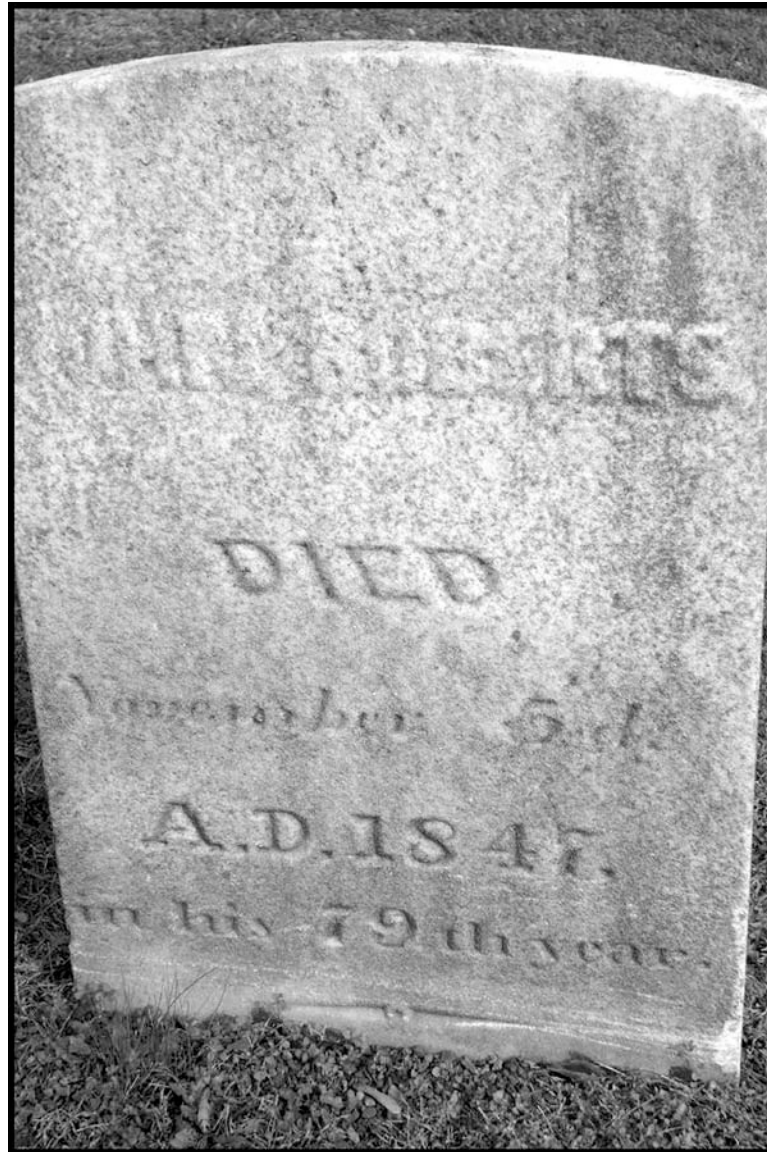
MARGARET WRIGHT † Wife of † ROBERT W. BOYD †
DIED † June 17, 1858 † Æ 55 Yrs. 8 Mos. † & 20 Days.

MARY ROBERTS



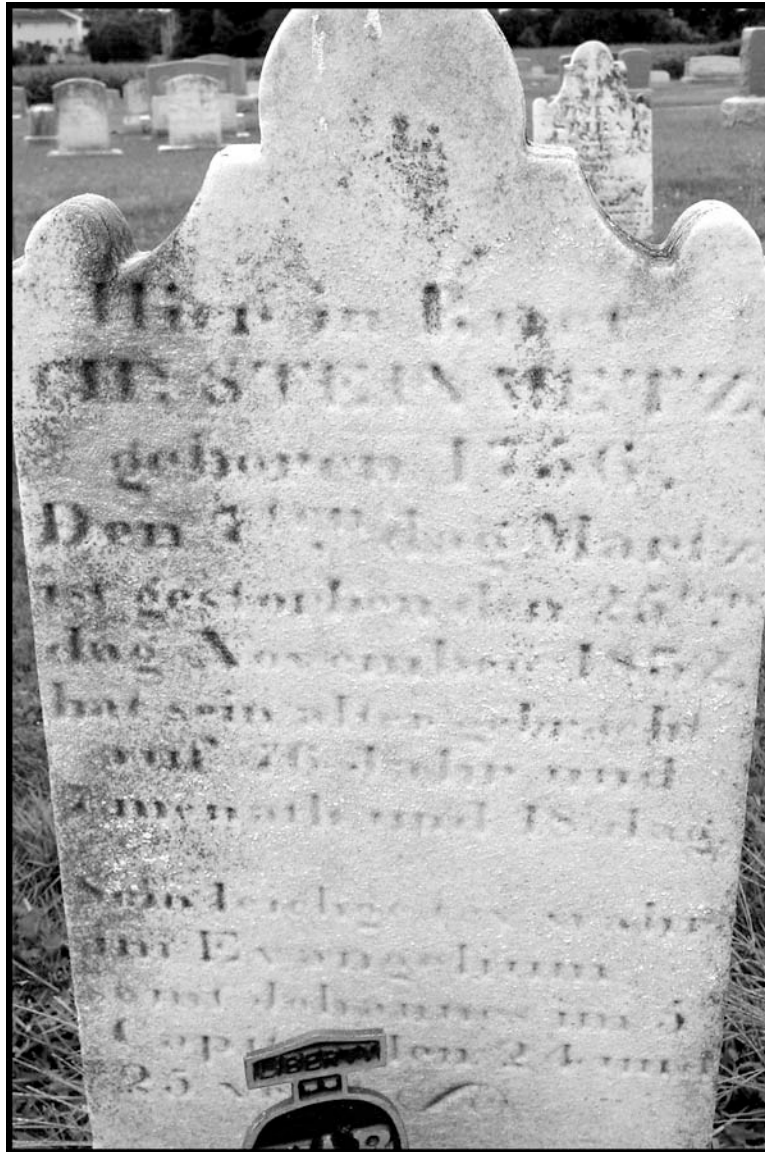
In memory of † MARY ROBERTS † wife of John Roberts † daughter of Anthony and † Mary Elizabeth
Ellmaker † who died March 20th A. D. 1823 † aged 48 years, 7 months † and 25 days

JOHN ROBERTS



JOHN ROBERTS † DIED † November 3rd † A. D. 1847. † in his 79th year.

CHARLES STEINMETZ



Hier in Ruhet | CHs STEINMETZ. | geboren 1756. | Den 7 dag Martz | ist gestorben der 25 | dag November
1832. | hat sein alter gebracht | auf 76 Jahr und | 7 menath und 18 dag. | Sein ... wahr | im Evangelium | ...
Johannes im 5 | Cap[itel] [zie]len 24 und | 25

Translation: Here in rests | Charles Steinmetz | born 1756 | on the 7th day of March | died on the 25th day of
November 1832. | at the age of 76 years and | 7 months and 18 days. | His ... was | in the Gospel | of John
chapter 5 | verses 24 and | 25

MARGARETTA STEINMETZ



Hier Ruhet † MARGARETTA. † Weib Von † Charles Steinmetz † geboren ... 3 ...
[remainder of tombstone broken off]

Translation: Here rests † MARGARETTA. † Wife Of † Charles Steinmetz † born ... 3 ...

Note: A record of her tombstone made in the 1930s states that she was born on September 3, 1762, and that she died on December 9, 1854.

JACOB BUSHONG



In memory of | JACOB BUSHONG | who died October | 26th 1828 aged 61 years

ELIZABETH RUTTER BUSHONG



ELIZABETH RUTTER † Wife of Jacob Bushong † Died
February 21st 1852 † aged 78 years 1 month † and 6 days

JUSTUS GRAY/GREY



[Justus Grey. Born August 9, 1757; died February 9, 1833. Aged 75 years and 6 months.]
Epitaph translated from German.

CATHARINE GRAY



SACRED † to the Memory of † CATHARINE GRAY † Consort of Justus Gray †
Born October 16th 1781 † Died October 17th 1857 † Aged 76 years 1 day

ANDREW BUSHONG



[Andrew Bushong. Died July 4, 1849, in the 54th year of his age.]

SARAH S. BUSHONG



[Sarah S., wife of Andrew Bushong. Born December 3, 1795;
died August 16, 1887. Aged 91 years, 8 months and 13 days.]

PHILIP BUSHONG



PHILIP BUSHONG. † BORN APRIL 13. 1800. † DIED AUG. 10. 1868.

JACOB BUSHONG



JACOB BUSHONG † 1823–1896

LILLIE ROBERTS BUSHONG



LILLIE ROBERTS BUSHONG † 1849–1934

ROBERT WRIGHT BOYD



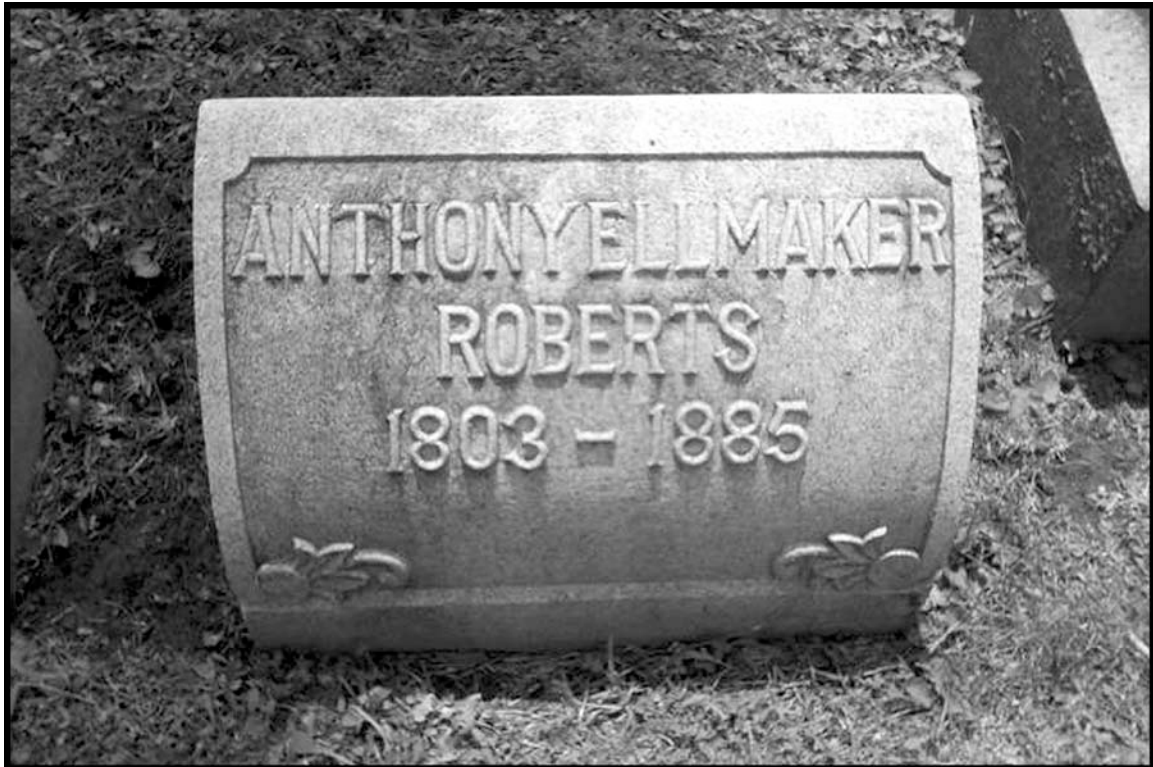
ROBERT WRIGHT BOYD | HUSBAND OF | ELSIE G. BUSHONG | JULY 14, 1879 | MARCH 22, 1946

ELSIE G. BUSHONG BOYD



ELSIE G. BUSHONG BOYD † APRIL 10, 1879 † FEBRUARY 25, 1972

ANTHONY ELLMAKER ROBERTS



ANTHONY ELLMAKER | ROBERTS | 1803-1885

EMMA BUSHONG ROBERTS



EMMA BUSHONG | ROBERTS | 1821-1904

ROBERTS MEMORIAL



ANTHONY E. ROBERTS † BORN OCTOBER 29, 1803. † DIED JANUARY 23, 1885. † EMMA
BUSHONG † WIFE OF † ANTHONY E. ROBERTS. † BORN JULY 30, 1821. † DIED DEC. 15, 1904.

CONRAD RUTTER MEMORIAL



CONRAD RUTTER † PIONEER GRANDSIRE † BORN IN CLEVES, DUCHY OF WESTPHALAN, †
 PRUSSIA SEPT. 26TH 1651, COOPER BY TRADE † CAME TO AMERICA IN 1683 † WAS ONE OF THE
 THIRTEEN ORIGINAL † FAMILIES OF SETTLERS OF THE † PRESENT SITE OF GERMANTOWN, PHILA.
 † LOCATED HERE ON A GRANT OF † 588 ACRES OF LAND IN 1716 † DIED APRIL 1737 † ERECTED BY
 THE † CONRAD RUTTER FAMILY REUNION ASSOCIATED † OF AMERICA ORGANIZED AUG. 6TH 1927
 † UNVEILED AUGUST 1930 † “AMERICANS SINCE 1683”

This bronze memorial is located east of the village of Intercourse in Leacock Township, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania and north of the old Philadelphia Pike. The information recorded about Conrad Rutter's date and place of birth, the year he settled upon 588 acres in Leacock Township, and the month and year of his death is questionable.

Photograph reprinted with permission of Masthof Press, Morgantown, Pennsylvania.

APPENDIX D – LAND SURVEYS

The following land surveys are reproduced from the bound volumes of copied surveys available at the Pennsylvania State Archives.⁵¹¹ Each image is titled with the name of the person who owned the land sketched in the survey along with a reference to the volume, book, and page number where the copied survey can be found. These images are included in the present volume because of the painstaking efforts required to read and interpret a verbal description of an individual's property. It is much easier to view a drawing of an individual's property to get a grasp of where the property lies with respect to adjacent properties. One need not spend much time studying the following land surveys to realize that nearly all of the early ancestors of Robert Wright Boyd Jr. from Lancaster County were neighbors, literally living on properties adjacent to one another.

A description of the process for obtaining a title to land is relevant to explaining why a survey of the land of Anthony Pretter (who was not an ancestor of Robert Wright Boyd Jr.) is included. The process for receiving title to land in Pennsylvania during the early eighteenth century began with the request for a warrant, which was a certificate authorizing the land owner to have an official survey made of his property to calculate precise acreage. The survey sketch was then used to create a return, which was a verbal description of the property sent from the Surveyor General to the Secretary of the Land Office. Finally, a patent was issued from the sons of William Penn conveying clear title and rights to the land. Usually the person who was granted a warrant was also the person who ended up receiving the patent to the land. Sometimes, however, the person who received the warrant did not complete the necessary steps to receive the final patent. In other instances the land was sold or divided before the final patent was made. In either case, the name of the patentee would differ from the name of the warrantee. Anthony Pretter was a neighbor of the early ancestors of Robert Wright Boyd Jr. who dwelt in Lancaster County. Anthony Pretter received a warrant for property in Chester County (later Leacock Township, Lancaster County) on November 16, 1716. An entry in the Land Patent Index indicates that Nathaniel Lightner was granted a patent on March 13, 1749/50, for the same land that had been warranted to Anthony Pretter on November 16, 1716.⁵¹² The land survey copy found in volume D, book 78, page 202 (and reproduced in this appendix) states that a portion of the land that was warranted to Anthony Pretter on November 16, 1716, had been sold to "Maudlin Lightner," who was probably the mother of Nathaniel Lightner. Thus the survey describes a portion of the land that eventually became the property of Nathaniel Lightner. Hence its inclusion in this appendix.

⁵¹¹ Copied Surveys, 1681-1912, record group 17, series 17.114, Records of the Land Office, Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, Bureau of Archives and History, Pennsylvania State Archives, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania.

⁵¹² Lancaster County Patent Index, A and AA Series, 1684-1781, record group 17, series 17.147, page 181, Records of the Land Office, Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, Bureau of Archives and History, Pennsylvania State Archives, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania.

[illegible]

[illegible]

Leonard Ellmaker (A-50-92)

FORM No. 1.

92

C-132-44
Robert M. Churdy

A-39-274

Leonard Ellmaker
193rd Barr^e

C-144-79
Leonard Ellmaker

C-89-94
James Lightfoot

A-52-267
Roger Lightfoot

By Virtue of a warrant dated the 17th day of January A.D. 1749 the above described Tract of Land was survey to Leonard Ellmaker. Situate in Orle To, Lancaster County containing 193rd Barr^e
April 23rd 1750

Sam. Lightfoot

Leonard Ellmaker (C-50-116)

FORM No. 1. 116

Other Land
 White Oak
 Scaplin
 of the said Leonard Ellmaker

A-49-15

Leonard Ellmaker

66 1/4 acs & allowance

S. 13° W. 20 1/2 P.S.

W. 102° N. 20 1/2 P.S.

W. 8° W. 20 1/2 P.S.

Land of John Skiles

Land of William Gother

A-68-259

72.	1120	66 1/4 acs
30	1120	66 1/4 acs
112	10176	
56	10806	
201	10176	
56	620	
1696		

Bullintine of a Warrant Dated The 21st Day of May 1751 Surveyed on the 2nd Day of November Then Next Ensuing To Leonard Ellmaker The above Described Tract of Land Situate on a Small Branch of Mill Creek in The Township of Erie Town in The County of Lancaster - Bitted and Bounded as above Described &c

E. Benga Lightfoot -

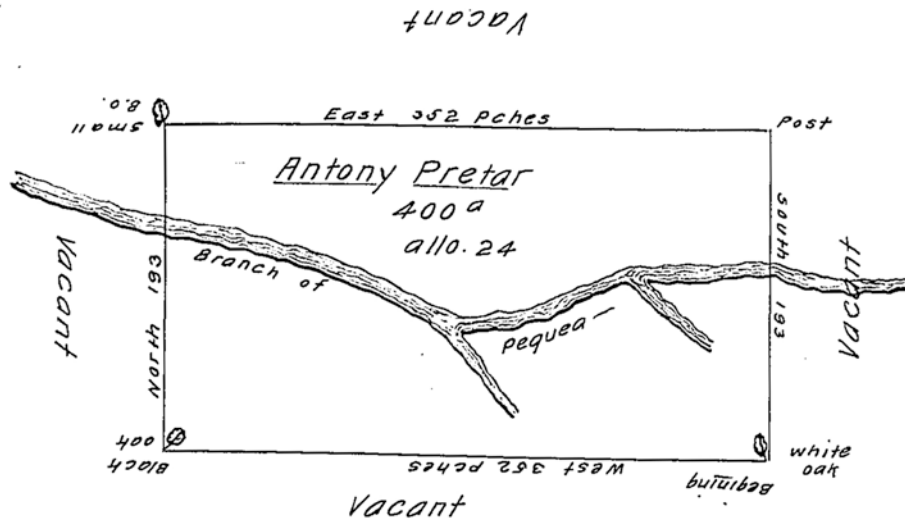
In Pursuance of a Warrant Bearing Date the 6th Day of June 1741, The above Described Tract of Land (situate in Leacock Township in Lancaster County) was (on the 18th of the 6th Mo. 1767.) Surveyed to the above Named Nathaniel Lightner.

P Benja Parrin -

*Note, at this Time there is a Variation of
but
3 Degrees from ye above Courses, by
Lightner's Patent adjoining, the above
appears to be the original Courses.*

B. P.-

Anthony Pretter / Nathaniel Lightner (D-78-202)



Antony Pretter's Land
Survey'd August the 22^d 1717

Anthony Pretter sold the Eastern moiety of this land, being 200^{as} to Maudlin Lightner.

Antho. Preter obtained a Warr^t from the Comm^{rs} for 300^a dated the 16th of 9^{mb}r ~~1716~~ 1716.

He had 150^a (besides what is contained in this Draught) Surveyd ye 21st of Aug^t 1717. See another Draught.

Isaac Taylor —

Give out u

Conrad Rutter (A-56-93)

FORM No. 1. C-169-247-246 B-17-193-150-158
C-178-109 A-56-95-92-94-95-96-97-98-99-100-101-102-103-104-105-106-107-108-109-110-111-112-113-114-115-116-117-118-119-120-121-122-123-124-125-126-127-128-129-130-131-132-133-134-135-136-137-138-139-140-141-142-143-144-145-146-147-148-149-150-151-152-153-154-155-156-157-158-159-160-161-162-163-164-165-166-167-168-169-170-171-172-173-174-175-176-177-178-179-180-181-182-183-184-185-186-187-188-189-190-191-192-193-194-195-196-197-198-199-200-201-202-203-204-205-206-207-208-209-210-211-212-213-214-215-216-217-218-219-220-221-222-223-224-225-226-227-228-229-230-231-232-233-234-235-236-237-238-239-240-241-242-243-244-245-246-247-248-249-250-251-252-253-254-255-256-257-258-259-260-261-262-263-264-265-266-267-268-269-270-271-272-273-274-275-276-277-278-279-280-281-282-283-284-285-286-287-288-289-290-291-292-293-294-295-296-297-298-299-300-301-302-303-304-305-306-307-308-309-310-311-312-313-314-315-316-317-318-319-320-321-322-323-324-325-326-327-328-329-330-331-332-333-334-335-336-337-338-339-340-341-342-343-344-345-346-347-348-349-350-351-352-353-354-355-356-357-358-359-360-361-362-363-364-365-366-367-368-369-370-371-372-373-374-375-376-377-378-379-380-381-382-383-384-385-386-387-388-389-390-391-392-393-394-395-396-397-398-399-400-401-402-403-404-405-406-407-408-409-410-411-412-413-414-415-416-417-418-419-420-421-422-423-424-425-426-427-428-429-430-431-432-433-434-435-436-437-438-439-440-441-442-443-444-445-446-447-448-449-450-451-452-453-454-455-456-457-458-459-460-461-462-463-464-465-466-467-468-469-470-471-472-473-474-475-476-477-478-479-480-481-482-483-484-485-486-487-488-489-490-491-492-493-494-495-496-497-498-499-500-501-502-503-504-505-506-507-508-509-510-511-512-513-514-515-516-517-518-519-520-521-522-523-524-525-526-527-528-529-530-531-532-533-534-535-536-537-538-539-540-541-542-543-544-545-546-547-548-549-550-551-552-553-554-555-556-557-558-559-560-561-562-563-564-565-566-567-568-569-570-571-572-573-574-575-576-577-578-579-580-581-582-583-584-585-586-587-588-589-590-591-592-593-594-595-596-597-598-599-600-601-602-603-604-605-606-607-608-609-610-611-612-613-614-615-616-617-618-619-620-621-622-623-624-625-626-627-628-629-630-631-632-633-634-635-636-637-638-639-640-641-642-643-644-645-646-647-648-649-650-651-652-653-654-655-656-657-658-659-660-661-662-663-664-665-666-667-668-669-670-671-672-673-674-675-676-677-678-679-680-681-682-683-684-685-686-687-688-689-690-691-692-693-694-695-696-697-698-699-700-701-702-703-704-705-706-707-708-709-710-711-712-713-714-715-716-717-718-719-720-721-722-723-724-725-726-727-728-729-730-731-732-733-734-735-736-737-738-739-740-741-742-743-744-745-746-747-748-749-750-751-752-753-754-755-756-757-758-759-760-761-762-763-764-765-766-767-768-769-770-771-772-773-774-775-776-777-778-779-780-781-782-783-784-785-786-787-788-789-790-791-792-793-794-795-796-797-798-799-800-801-802-803-804-805-806-807-808-809-810-811-812-813-814-815-816-817-818-819-820-821-822-823-824-825-826-827-828-829-830-831-832-833-834-835-836-837-838-839-840-841-842-843-844-845-846-847-848-849-850-851-852-853-854-855-856-857-858-859-860-861-862-863-864-865-866-867-868-869-870-871-872-873-874-875-876-877-878-879-880-881-882-883-884-885-886-887-888-889-890-891-892-893-894-895-896-897-898-899-900-901-902-903-904-905-906-907-908-909-910-911-912-913-914-915-916-917-918-919-920-921-922-923-924-925-926-927-928-929-930-931-932-933-934-935-936-937-938-939-940-941-942-943-944-945-946-947-948-949-950-951-952-953-954-955-956-957-958-959-960-961-962-963-964-965-966-967-968-969-970-971-972-973-974-975-976-977-978-979-980-981-982-983-984-985-986-987-988-989-990-991-992-993-994-995-996-997-998-999-1000-1001-1002-1003-1004-1005-1006-1007-1008-1009-1010-1011-1012-1013-1014-1015-1016-1017-1018-1019-1020-1021-1022-1023-1024-1025-1026-1027-1028-1029-1030-1031-1032-1033-1034-1035-1036-1037-1038-1039-1040-1041-1042-1043-1044-1045-1046-1047-1048-1049-1050-1051-1052-1053-1054-1055-1056-1057-1058-1059-1060-1061-1062-1063-1064-1065-1066-1067-1068-1069-1070-1071-1072-1073-1074-1075-1076-1077-1078-1079-1080-1081-1082-1083

Joseph Rutter (C-169-246)

FORM No. 1.

See A-56-93

246

Said to be Surveyed to
Anthony Pretter now
Anthony Ellmaker

Stuart Herbert

13 17-18 23
Conrad Rutter

Joseph Rutter
188 Acres & allow^a

Heirs of
Peter Skiles

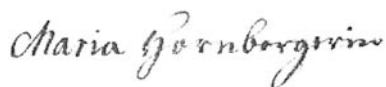
Peter Rutter

Henry Skiles

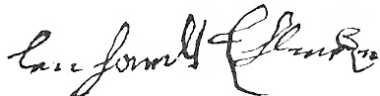
The draught of a Tract of Land Situate in Leacock
Township Lancaster County Belonging to Joseph Rutter being part of
a Tract of 588 Acres and allowance which by Warrant of the third
day of January 1733 was Surveyed to his Father Conrad Rutter,
Surveyed the 6th day of the first month 1761

P—
Benja. Parvin—

APPENDIX E – SIGNATURES



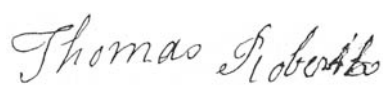
Maria Hornberger



John Leonard Ellmaker



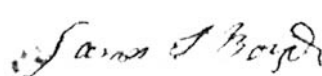
Anthony Ellmaker



Thomas Roberts



Charles Steinmetz



James S. Boyd



John Roberts



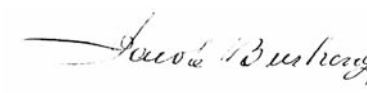
Andrew Bushong



Philip Bushong (1800-1868)



Anthony Ellmaker Roberts



Jacob Bushong (1823-1896)



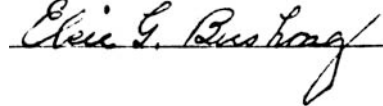
Robert Wright Boyd (1841-1884)



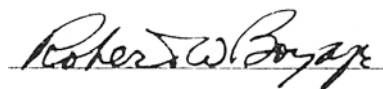
Mary Ann Ballantine



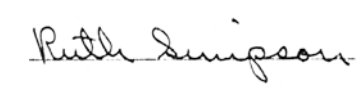
Robert Wright Boyd (1879-1946)



Elsie Grace Bushong



Robert Wright Boyd Jr.



Ruth (Florea) Simpson

APPENDIX F – POEMS

The following three poems were written by Robert Wright Boyd (1879–1946). They are Italian Sonnets undoubtedly inspired by the time Bob spent at his vacation home in Roxmor Colony. The first sonnet expresses a desire for the rugged refuge of the local mountain ridges; the second imagines the trees lining those same ridges in battle formation against the elements; while the third personifies the frontier fleeing from the encroaching city, yet finding safe haven in those same mountains.

Ridge Riding

Up there I'll ride, along the ridge, and scorn
The gentle plain below, where green and fair
The aspens whisper in the lazy air
And mirror streams reflect the lagging morn.
Up there I'll ride, where wind-blown, gnarled and torn
Heroic cedars valiant breast the air
That heedless rakes the jagged crest and where
The first faint blush proclaims that day is born.

Let those who will, meander on the plain,
And never known that serried line, where sky
Stoops down to kiss the earth. Where climbing high
You feel the breath of Heaven; where you gain
A vision of the plain, clear open wide;
And catch a glimpse upon the other side.

Timber Line

They stand those warriors grim of fir and pine,
The vanguard of the host in green below,
In never ending combat with the snow
The withering frost, the ruthless winds that whine
Through maimed and twisted limbs. Though all combine
To rout them from the slope and lay them low,
They hold their ground against the ancient foe
A shattered but unyielding skirmish line.

No conflict without wounds! Who would not be
A sheltered stately growth, well groomed and good
To look upon; or else a humbler tree
Safe in the solid phalanx of the wood.
Yet comes the call to be where fighting's done,
To take the buffets but to carry on!

Frontier

Westward, with trudging feet you fought your way
And staked the outpost by the hemlock's fall,
The clearing wrested from the forest's thrall,
The housewife's candle fading with the day.
Behind the cities crept, cold, hard, and gray,
To hide the face of Heaven with their pall
Of dust and smoke, and drown the night-bird's call,
With the incessant throb of industry.

But here you lingered. Where the granite crests
Hold intimate communion with the blue;
Where unmolested still the eagles nests
And myriad streams are partners with the dew.
Where in the joy of living heart and soul
Break through the clouds and sight another goal!

– Robert Wright Boyd (1879–1946)